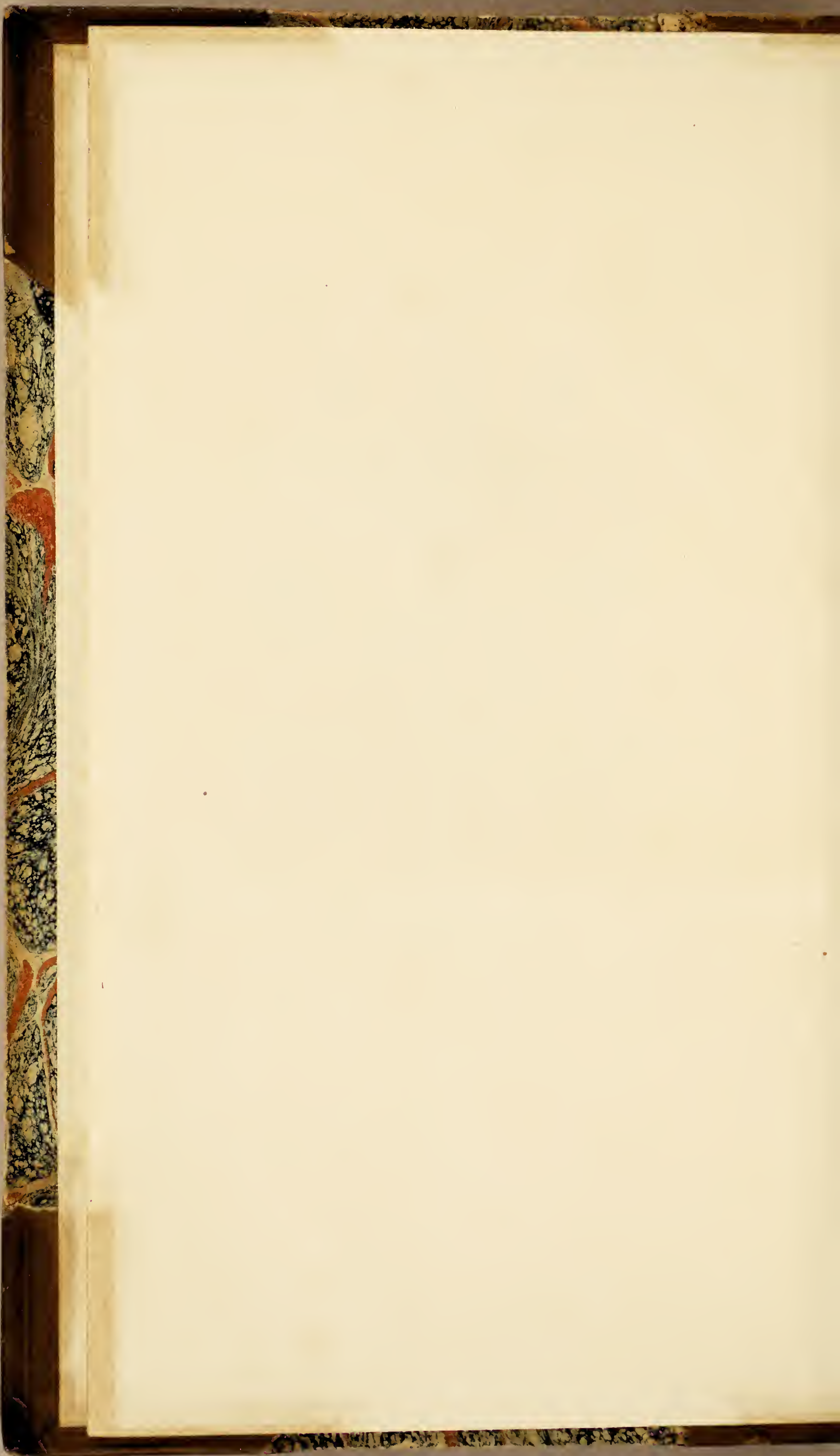


A 23c



John Carter Brown.



46.32

Handwritten text, possibly "H. J. C."

RPJCB



*His Excellency Daniel Parke Esq. Cap. Gen.
& Chief Governour of the Leeward Islands.
Etat. Suæ 45. Ob. 7. Decemb. 1710.*

THE
HISTORY
OF

Col. PARKE's *Administration*

Whilst he was Captain-General and Chief
Governor of the

LEEWARD ISLANDS;

With an

ACCOUNT

OF THE

Rebellion in *Antegoa*:

Wherein he, with several others, were
Murder'd on the 7th of *December*, 1710.

By Mr. GEORGE FRENCH.

— *quid Virtus & quid sapientia possit,
Utile proposuit nobis Exemplar.*

Hor.

For tho' out-number'd, overthrown,
And by the Fate of War run down,
His Duty never was defeated,
Nor from his Oaths and Faith retreated.

Hudibras.

LONDON Printed, and sold by the Booksellers
of London and Westminster. MDCCXVII. (Price 5s.

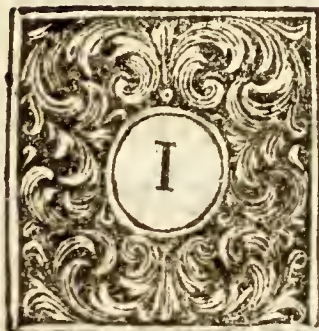
RPJCB



TO
His GRACE
THE

Duke of MARLBOROUGH.

My LORD,



AM sensible, that to address Your Grace in a Manner suitable to Your Great Worth and Excellency, is a Task superior to the most sprightly Genius and enlarg'd Capacity: The Field is so Spacious, that I am lost in Admiration of those Virtues I find impossible sufficiently to applaud.

The DEDICATION.

But as the following Pages contain a History of a Gentleman's Administration, to whom You were pleas'd to be a Patron, 'tis humbly laid at Your Feet as a Debt justly due to You, in Acknowledgment of the Honour You thereby did him; which, (however he might have been misrepresented) 'tis hop'd, will satisfy Your Grace, he neither abus'd your Favour, nor was unworthy of it.

Great Souls, like Your Lordship's, have, in all Ages, thought it their Glory to be Defenders, as well as Supporters of distress'd Innocence, and Suppressors of Factions and Rebellion. The World is already so full of the many Great and Heroic Actions of this Nature, (perform'd by Your Grace) that 'twould be a vain Endeavour, here, to relate how much You have surpass'd all the Examples of former Times, and how inimitable Yours will appear to be, to Posterity throughout future Generations.

Your Laurels, my Lord, are Proof against the Blasts of Malice, and only env'y'd because not to be parallell'd. The Ingratitude of late Times, serving as the Shades in fine Pictures, to enliven the Beauties, the more conspicuously to adorn the Hero, whose Memory will be deservedly Glorious and Immortal.

The DEDICATION.

So much Goodness and Generous Compassion for the Distresses and Misfortunes of all, so peculiar to Your Grace's Temper, could only prevail with me to attempt a Dedication to Your Lordship, being Conscious of my Great Inequality to the just Performance ; but am encourag'd by that, to petition for Your Grace's Acceptance and Protection of this Book, in Regard to the Design and Subject treated of: 'Tis this, only, can put it out of the Reach of its Enemies, and secure it from the Stings of Ill-Nature.

One Happiness always attends such an endeavour at Your Grace's Character, That they are out of the Imputation of Flattery ; Justice gives them a full Latitude to say, *whatever Greatness and Magnanimity can suggest to them ; and all, hitherto, have made but a feint Resemblance of the Original*: How then can it be better compris'd, than in the Mention of *MARLBOROUGH* ; wherein is express'd the Greatest General in the Field, the Wisest Counsellor in the Cabinet, the Best Patriot in the Senate, and the Best Subject in the Commonwealth.

That Your Grace may long enjoy the Comforts and Prosperity of this Life, to compensate for the many Years of Troublesome Fatigues You have spent in the Service of your Prince and Country, the

The DEDICATION.

greatest Benefit that can possibly accrue to
either, is the hearty Prayer of,

May it please Your Grace,

Your Grace's

Most Humble, and

Most Obedient Sérvant,

GEO. FRENCH.



T H E



T H E

P R E F A C E.



HERE is hardly an Instance in History, of a more barbarous Action, considering it in all its Circumstances, than the Murder of Col. Parke, in the Re-

bellion in Antegoa, which you are now to have an Account of: Nor, perhaps, was ever any Thing so generally talk'd of, on so groundless and imperfect Relations of it; or Justice more unaccountably evaded by the Perpetrators of so flagrant and high a Crime.

As therefore that Affair has been hitherto industriously represented in a wrong Light, and the Truth obscur'd by the false Insinuations of the Parties concern'd, it's thought necessary, in Justice to Col. Parke's Memory, to publish this History of the Rise and Progress of the Factions which broke out in Re-

The P R E F A C E.

bellion, and ended in that unfortunate Gentleman's fatal Catastrophe.

The Matter of Fact being supported by a vast Number of Depositions and Minutes of Council from the Leeward Islands, lodg'd in the Secretaries of State, and other publick Offices here, together with several original Papers transmitted from thence under the Seal of those Islands, will ('tis hop'd) meet with a superior Credit to that which is deliver'd by the Actors of that Cruelty, and their Agents; who would palliate the Wickedness, by casting an Odium and Slanders on this Gentleman: Unhappy enough, in that his Lot fell among People of such turbulent Spirits and loose Principles, without the additional Sufferance of his Reputation, by their vigorous Efforts, to incite a general Belief, that the highest Provocations and repeated Infringements on their Liberties, hurry'd them on to that Action.

But by how much Reputation is dearer to, and of more Account, with a Man of Honour, than Life, so much more unhappy was Col. Parke made, in being depriv'd of the one, before he had an Opportunity of clearing the other: And so much have his Enemies aggravated their Guilt, by murthering his good Name, after they had personally butcher'd him. Their Malice appear'd to the World artfully wrought up, in a Hearing of their Complaints before the late Queen in Council,

The PREFACE.

cil, without his Defence, which was referr'd to another Day: In the Interim, an Account of his Death arriving, his intended Justification was bury'd with him; and they did not fail to improve that, his greatest Misfortune, to their Advantage.

This unlucky Incident, together with the Readiness of Peoples passing their Judgments, ex-parte, and making free with Mens Characters, tho' with little or no Knowledge of them, much contributed to the general Acceptation of the Calumnies thrown upon him. And so subtle, indeed, is the poysonous Quality of Detraction, that it soon diffus'd it self into the whole Mass, and became a Distemper almost Epidemical. We see scurrilous Reports once rais'd, without the least Regard to Truth or Probability, gain more Credit than the most irrefragable Truths: And such is the general Inclination to believe ill rather than well of Persons of what Distinction or Degree soever, that no small Pains and Industry is requir'd to undeceive even those who, in other Respects, seem to make Reason impartially the Rule of their Concessions.

To give Room for which Manner of Procedure, and lest this might seem an Endeavour of ensnaring the Reader into the Error so much here complain'd of, viz. the taking Things upon bare Hearsay, there are added the Articles of Complaint at large,
with

The P R E F A C E.

with his and the Council of that Island's Answers to each of them respectively; the whole Proceedings at large of a General Council held at St. Christopher's, very necessary for the rightly comprehending, as well the Occasion of the Difference of those People with the General, as the Nature of that Government; and some other Papers intended to have been made Use of in the Defence, which was design'd should have appear'd in Publick long since, as it has been a great while ready for the Press; but the Crown's Prosecution, on this Occasion, having spun out to so great a Length, and but of late wholly brought to a Conclusion, it was not thought a proper Time for the Publication of this, until that were at an End, lest any Thing should appear in it that might be constru'd either to interfere with, or arraign the Measures of the Crown on so extraordinary an Occasion; which there is so much Care taken to avoid, that a brief Account only of Henry Smyth's (one of the Criminals) Tryal is given the Reader, for his Satisfaction, without any Reflections; but left entirely to his own Judgment and Observation.

What Reception a generous Attempt to rescue oppress'd Innocence and Loyalty, may meet with from this ungrateful Age, the Author is not for his own Sake very solicitous about; nor will he make any other Apology for the Undertaking, than an Assurance

The PREFACE.

rance to the Publick, that neither Favour nor Affection has led him out of the Path of Truth, having had no other Inducement to it besides that of doing Justice, where there is an Incapacity of repelling the Injury; which to a Lover of Truth, nothing can be more grateful, or more worthy a Man of Honour's Pains.

If traducing the Actions of the Dead be in its Nature the basest of Crimes; and that to be silent where nothing can be said to their Advantage, is far more generous, as well as charitable, as very few will dispute, but readily grant, how shocking must it be to see them daily murther'd afresh by unjust and false Aspersions? And as the present Performance endeavours to strike at the Root of this great Evil in general, as well as the particular Vindication of Col. Parke, one Favour is requested; which is, that the Reader will go thro' the Sheets with Attention, and without Prejudice resolve to make Use of his Reason; then, 'tis hop'd, he may both conceive a just Abhorrence of the scandalous, tho' too fashionable Practice, of Slandering, and be of Opinion, that Col. Parke was a good Governor, and bravely lost his Life in Defence of the Prerogative of the Crown, with which he was intrusted, and for endeavouring to promote that common Justice and Equity with which that Government had been so long, and still continues to be almost unacquainted.

The

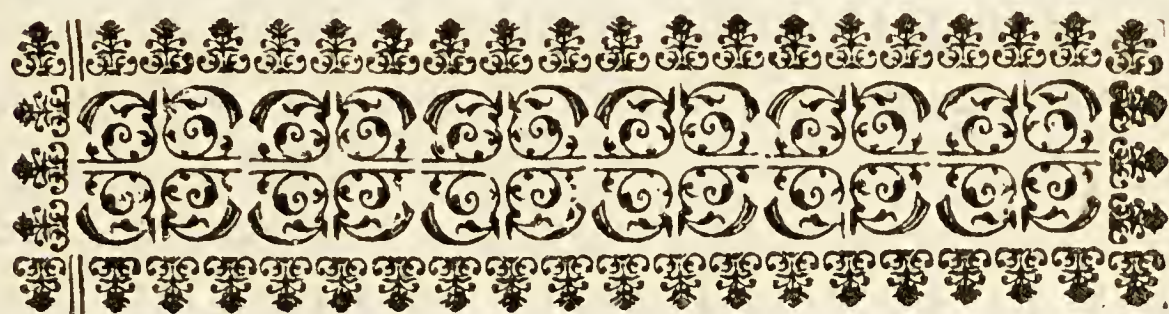
The P R E F A C E.

The honest Meaning, which the Author is conscious of having truly deliver'd, and the Compassion it may raise in the Reader, is, in some Measure, to make Amends for the Want of those masterly Strokes and Flourishes he would meet with in a Work of this Nature; by the polite Writers of these Times; but such Arts, however entertaining they may be, are rather necessary to prop and adorn a Structure not rais'd on the solid everlasting Foundation of Truth, than to embellish a Cause, by that supported and defended.

That nothing may appear to have been impos'd on the Reader's Belief, without Authority for it, there is added An Appendix, containing authentick Depositions and Records to prove the most material Facts throughout this Book: And as it is thereby swell'd beyond the Author's first Intention, it must unavoidably be somewhat dearer than he could have wish'd it were; but hopes the additional Satisfaction that must proceed from those Testimonies of Gentlemen, whose Reputation gives a Sanction to their Evidence, will be at least in Proportion to the Expence, and atone for that Inconvenience.

Notwithstanding all the Care taken to avoid it, some Faults of the Press have escap'd, and are remark'd in the Errata, which the Reader is intreated to correct with his Pen as he goes on.

T H E



THE HISTORY

OF COLONEL

PARKE'S *Administration*

Whilst GOVERNOR of the

Leeward Islands.



IS Grace the Duke of *Marlborough* having sent Colonel *Parke* (his Aid de Camp) Express to the late Queen, with the first Account of the glorious Victory obtain'd at the Battel of *Hocstet*, her Majesty receiv'd the welcome News with great Transports of Joy, at her Palace of *St. James's*, and was graciously pleas'd to shew him several Marks of her

B Royal

Royal Favour on that Occasion, with an Assurance that she would farther provide for him, as the Merits of his past Services, and the Messenger of such happy Tidings to the Nation, deserv'd; and accordingly he was by Letters Patent, bearing Date the 25th Day of *April 1746*, appointed Captain-General and Governor in Chief of *Nevis, St. Christopher's, Antegoa, Mount-ferrat*, and other the *Leeward Caribbee-Islands* in *America*; and in *June* following arriv'd at *Antegoa*.

These Islands were often, during the War, attack'd by the *French*: The Inhabitants of *Nevis* and *St. Christopher's* had been lately plunder'd: The Forts and Places of Defence destroy'd, and most or all of the Islands lay expos'd to any future Attempts the Enemy should make. * The General's first Care, therefore, was to repair the Forts, and put the Islands into the best Defence they were capable of.

The particular Laws of these People, and the Proceedings in the Courts of Justice, (which scarce deserv'd that Name) were so defective and corrupt, that it was with no small Difficulty the greatest Crimes could ever be punish'd: The richer Sort might encroach on the Boundaries of
of

* *The Minutes of Council of those Islands prove this Truth.*

of their poorer Neighbour, and the Oppress'd had no Hopes of Redress. Nay, † a Man's murdering his own Wife, escap'd without any Censure of the Law. He therefore more particularly apply'd himself to the Reformation of those Abuses, and in the Court of Equity, (which has Resemblance to the High Court of Chancery in *England*, and wherein the Chief Governor is always Judge) he sat as often as Business requir'd, for the Vindication of Property, and deciding of Controversies between Man and Man: Where the Poor obtain'd his Right, tho' the * mighty Man frown'd, and the Rich receiv'd what was their Due even from the Tears of the Needy; where Justice was so truly and indifferently administer'd, without Respect of Persons, that every Man who had any just Cause of Suit, chose (if possible) to have it determin'd in this Court; insomuch that few Matters were transacted in the other Courts, but what either Plaintiff or Defendant (if the Nature of the Cause, or any contingent Matter would admit) remov'd into this, which was a certain Refuge for the Distress'd;

B 2

† Thornton, a Soldier in Col. Jones's Regiment, knock'd his Wife on the Head with a Stool, was try'd, and acquitted.

* Witness Codrington, *ads.* Lambert.

Vide, *Depositions of Mr. Pember, Attorney-General, and Mr. Brady.*

stres'd ; and tho' great Part of the General's Time was taken up, he would take no Fee or Reward for any Proceſs or Proceeding therein : Nor was the Improvement of the Trade and Culture of theſe Iſlands, exempt from his Care : The Sugar || Mills were greatly increas'd during his Continuance among them, and the Trade receiv'd great Advantage from his Encouragement.

He knew he could not be a faithful Representative of his Sovereign, without doing every Thing for the Good of the People committed to his Care ; and he never ſhew'd himſelf more inclin'd to do them Good, than when he moſt inſiſted on, and would have perſwaded them to ſubmit to, the juſt Prerogatives of the Crown ; ſo that even in the greateſt Difficulties of this Nature, (which in Concluſion, prov'd fatal to him) it were hard to determine whether he conſulted moſt, the Honour of his Queen, or the Good of her People.

So exact was this Gentleman in his whole Adminiſtration, that ſo far as it was poſſible for a Lord Chancellor or Chief Governor in all Cauſes to pleaſe each

|| There were but 27 Wind-Mills on his Arrival in Antegoa, and there were between 60 and 70 before they murder'd him.

each Party, he had entirely gain'd the Hearts of the People; and the Pleasure they conceiv'd under his Government, may be seen in their Addresses to her Majesty, from the several Islands; not Addresses of common Form, but such as express'd their more than ordinary Satisfaction; not made barely in Submission to the Choice of her Majesty, or to flatter the new Governor upon his Arrival, before they had Knowledge of, and Acquaintance with him, but such as proceeded from the Observation and Experience of his Conduct among them.

As often as the Affairs of Government would permit or require, he visited the several Islands, but chose to make *Antegoa* the principal Place of his Residence; not as it was more agreeable or pleasant than some or any other of the Islands might have been; but as that Island lay more open and expos'd to the Enemy, he thought his Presence most necessary there, to answer any Emergency, it being to windward of the rest, whereby he might easily go to their Assistance; and his residing there, was not only a greater Safety to that Island in particular, but was also attended with many other Advantages to the Inhabitants: But what Returns these ungrateful People made

him, we shall anon have Occasion to mention.

It would be Matter of Astonishment to Persons unacquainted with the People of those Islands, that after the Happiness they enjoy'd and glory'd in for † two Years, under his mild and equal Administration, and the Affection they had on all Occasions express'd for him, to find them plotting and contriving his Ruin, not satisfy'd 'till they had embu'd their Hands in his Blood, and that with such Circumstances of Cruelty and Barbarity, that one would be apt to question whether they are not a different Species from the rest of Mankind, or rather whether there be any Resemblance of Humanity among them? But upon better Acquaintance, it will be Matter of greater Wonder to find them so long easy under any Governor: Nor did it require less Art than Virtue, to continue so long acceptable to such unstable and wavering People. The slender Pretences, and small Appearance of Reason they had for that Scene of Iniquity which in the Sequel we shall find they acted, will shew their Madness and Inconstancy. There

† *A longer Time than they were pleas'd with any of their former Governors; of most of whom they complain'd, or differ'd with, in about six Months.*

There were some among them, from whom better Things might be expected, as they had better Advantages of Improvement, than the Generality of those People, whose Necessities or Vices had at first drove them to those Islands; but many of these knew by what unjust Titles they held their Estates, and that their Tenure would not bear the Test of a Court of Equity. Others became picqu'd and disaffected, because Men of more Honesty and better Judgment were not turn'd out of their Employs, to make Room for their Ambition, which by far exceeded their Abilities. The Fears of the one must continue, and the Desires of the other cannot be answer'd, while the Government remain'd in his Hands; whom no Motive could prevail on to decree any Thing in Favour of the one, against the strict Rules of Equity and Justice, or to gratify the other in any Request, which if granted, might prejudice the Publick.

Mr. *Parke* was too honest for these Mens Purposes, and therefore nothing must be left unattempted to remove him from them. By lying Insinuations and private Calumnies, the unwary Populace are to be whisper'd into Fears of Dangers, which were nothing but the

Phantoms designing Men had conjur'd up to frighten them out of their Senses, (which indeed requir'd no mighty Witchcraft) that they might be more perfectly under the Power of their Delusion: And to such Excess in a little Time did the Madness of the People prevail, as to divest them of all Sense of Duty and Obedience to Sovereignty; they despise and contemn the Character which he bore, and offer publick Insults and Affronts to his Person; he must give private Satisfaction for what he does in his publick Capacity; his acting in Obedience to his Sovereign's Commands, must be answer'd for at the Point of a Sword, or the * Ale-Wife's Son shall upbraid him with Cowardice for refusing his Challenge; and, as if Majesty had not suffer'd Indignity enough by such like Usage, they carry their Resentments higher, they go back and rake into the Ashes of her Royal Grandfather, and opprobriously make Mention of his Misfortunes; they charge her Representative with treading in the Steps of King *Charles* the Ist, and threaten him with (what they term) his deserv'd Fate †. Good God! how far will
a dif-

* Barry Tankard.

† Edward Perry.

a disappointed Ambition, and the Desire of preserving what is unjustly possess'd, carry Men? Nothing but Blood can satisfy the Revenge of the one, or remove the Fears of the other: Nor is this sufficient, his Sufferings (if possible) must out-live him, and reach even beyond the Grave. They will first murder his good Name, and then take away his Life: Articles of Impeachment must be clandestinely forg'd, and sent into *England* to blacken and bring him into Disesteem with his Queen; tho' in Truth, the greatest Crime (if that can be accounted one) to be alledg'd against him, the Stumbling-block and Rock of Offence, was, that he insisted upon the Prerogative of the Crown, and would not basely give up and betray its Right.

It is certainly the Right of the Subjects, where any Person entrusted, abuses the Authority he is invested with, to petition and rightly inform the Prince; who, according to the Nature and Justice of such Representation, will remove and punish the Person complain'd of, for such his Male-Administration, as it is not only a Detriment to the Common-Weal, but in some sort a Reflection on the Prince whom he represents, and by whose Authority he acts in the Station he is plac'd.

But

But in this Case, the Prince will consider the Nature of the Complaint, and the Character and Condition of the Persons complaining ; perhaps the Matter complain'd of, is praise-worthy, and no Crime ; or if a Crime, does not unqualify him for his Employ, as it does not relate to his Office ; is only criminal in him as a Man, and would be the like in any other Person ; or perhaps the Characters and Conditions of the Persons complaining, are such as do not merit Credit ; if they are not the most honourable and considerable of the People ; if they, or the leading Men among them, have been displac'd from such Offices and Employs, as the Person complain'd of might dispose of as he please, or if they are such as can have By-ends of any Kind whatsoever in the Downfal of the Man in Power ? In such Cases the Prince will have just Reason to suspect their Complaints, and will demand the Opinion of those (if such there be) whose higher Stations and Honours make them more competent Judges, and demand greater Credit, and who can have no Self-Interest to come in Competition with their Regard to Truth, and the publick Good ; and if these clear the Character of the Person complain'd of, if they approve of his Administration, and applaud his Conduct, the Prince, (who especially

especially in remoter Parts of Government must see with others Eyes) as well in Justice to his faithful Minister, as to preserve his own Authority, will discourage and discountenance the vile Attempts and Insinuations of such a Set of Men, actuated by Malice, Envy, Self-Interest, or any such like devilish Principle : And if the People do not acquiesce in the Determination of the Prince, and such Measures, whatsoever they be, as in his Wisdom he shall think fit ; if they hereupon shew themselves mutinous and disaffected, and by their Endeavours would seem to force Majesty into a Compliance to their unreasonable Demands, the Prince will have Reason to fear their Designs tend farther, that they have something more in View than the Removal of his Minister, and it will be high Time to give Check to that Spirit of Rebellion, which makes its Approaches to the Throne, shelter'd and conceal'd in Petitions of Grievances, those Lights of Discontent, and dark Lanterns of Rebellion.

But let us now see how this comes up to the particular Case before us, and first let us enquire into the Method of framing their Articles ; this was to be perform'd with all the Privacy imaginable, and none to be admitted into the Knowledge of what was doing, without an Oath

* of

* of Secrecy, least the General should have Notice of the Articles, and make too great a Defence; the Slander that was intended like a secret Poison, was to work incurable Effects, before it was discern'd.

When the Cabal had drawn up their Articles, the next Thing was, to get a Number of Hands to sign them, and Affidavit-Men must be procur'd to swear to some particular Matters, thereby to gain the greater Credit to the rest of their Forgeries: For this End nothing shall be left undone; no Perswasive unattempted, that might work either on the Hopes or Fears of Men, those two prevailing Passions of human Nature; considerable Rewards are offer'd to some, and many of the inferior Rank, by Threats and ill Usage, are hector'd and bully'd into Compliance to attest the Truth of the Articles drawn, tho' the Ringleaders only knew what they contain'd. It was industriously buzz'd among them, that the General was soon to be remov'd; and they who would not give a helping Hand, should find no Mercy when he was gone: The unfortunate Woman, † deluded by Promise of Marriage,

* This was well known all over the Island, and told a Gentleman who desir'd to see the Complaints, by one of the Complainants, as by Major Samuel Wickham's Deposition.

† Catherine Sullivan.

age, must sign or swear to a Paper prepar'd to her Hand, the Contents whereof she knew no more of, than that it was Matter of Complaint against the General; she must add Perjury to her former Folly, or the perfidious Man will not perform his Contract; she is threaten'd to be whipt for having a Bastard, and that her Negroes shall be taken from her. Thus were the Misfortunes and Sins of some, made subservient to their most wicked Purposes: Nor are we without Instance of their exercising Violence, where neither Threats or Promises could prevail; he whose Probity could not be overcome by the Power of Liquor, or any other Artifice, is expos'd beyond all common Decency, must stand the Test of Stripes and Scourging, of Ridicule and Shame. These Methods occasion'd too much Smoke, not to cause a Suspicion of Fire; and their Intentions reach the General's Ear; who thereupon, in Council, sent a Message to the Gentlemen of the Assembly, when sitting, that if they had any Complaints to offer against him, he was willing to give them such a Day as they should desire for drawing them up; and afterwards, when they were adjourn'd, he wrote to some of the chief of the Malecontents, that if they had any Cause of Complaint to offer against him, he was willing to
call

call them together, and would stop the Fleet for a few Days, (which was then about to sail for *England*) that they might have Time to remonstrate whatsoever they conceiv'd to be Grievances; but these generous Offers could not be accepted of; their mid-night Forgeries were so notoriously false, as not to bear the Light, or admit of the Solemnity of such a regular Proceeding. What Opinion the Council had of these Things, the Reader may see from their own Words, in the following Address and Letter.

*The Lieutenant-Governor, and the rest of
her Majesty's Council, of the Island of
A N T E G O A.*

*To his Excellency Daniel Parke, Esq;
Captain-General, and Governor in Chief,
in and over all her Majesty's Leeward
Charibbee Islands in America.*

May it please your Excellency,

‘ **W** E cannot but be much surpriz’d
‘ and concern’d, to see at this Jun-
‘ cture of Time, the many Attempts (as we
‘ are inform’d) that some People of this
‘ Island,

‘ Island, under Pretence for the publick Good,
‘ make and endeavour, in a strange and un-
‘ heard of Manner, to procure some to sign
‘ a Paper, wherein are contain’d several
‘ Articles against your Excellency, and in-
‘ tended to be accompany’d with an Address
‘ to her Majesty. The Particulars are so
‘ privately and secretly kept, that we at-
‘ tain to no certain Knowledge of them, to
‘ make any Remark to your Excellency,
‘ only it seems strange that any Person
‘ should pretend to know the Transactions
‘ of your Excellency better than ourselves,
‘ that relate to the Government; neither
‘ do we know of any Male-Administration,
‘ your Excellency has committed, that
‘ should cause any to take upon them to
‘ complain of such; and we are very sensi-
‘ ble there can nothing pass of that kind,
‘ without our Knowledge; and we must be
‘ so just to your Excellency, to own, that
‘ we are absolutely of Opinion, your Ex-
‘ cellency has committed nothing to give
‘ the least Pretensions for any sort of Com-
‘ plaint to her Majesty; and we are likewise
‘ troubled to see that the Proceedings and
‘ Insinuations of these People, have so much
‘ disturb’d the Government, and divided
‘ the Island into Factions, to the Prejudice
‘ of her Majesty’s Government, and the
‘ Tranquillity and Interest of the Inhabi-
‘ tants. Dated at the Town of St. John’s,
‘ in

‘ in the Island of *Antegoa*, this 24th Day of
 ‘ *August*, 1708.

John Teamans,
John Hamilton,
Edward Byam,
William Codrington,
Thomas Morris,
William Byam,
George Gamble,
Laurence Crabb.

‘ They also, at the same Time, wrote
 and transmitted the following Letter to
Richard Cary, Esq; Agent for the Island
 of *Antegoa*, in *London*.

S I R,

‘ **W**E have Reason to think, that by
 ‘ the Opportunity of this Packet,
 ‘ and a Vessel lately sail’d from *Monferrat*,
 ‘ you will have Papers sent you containing
 ‘ certain Articles against his Excellency,
 ‘ our present General, in order, as you are
 ‘ Agent for this Island, to exhibit them to
 ‘ the Lords of the Committee of Trade and
 ‘ Plantations, to lay them before some o-
 ‘ ther Board.

‘ Now, that you may not be impos’d on
 ‘ by the crafty Insinuations of some ill-de-
 ‘ signing Men, who, under the specious Co-
 ‘ lour and Pretence of acting for the pub-
 ‘ lick Good, artfully stir up Dissension, to
 ‘ gratify

‘ gratify their private Piques and Malice,
‘ we have thought fit to let you know,
‘ that if any such Papers shall come to
‘ your Hands, or be laid before the Lords,
‘ or elsewhere, (of which we desire you
‘ to make early and diligent Enquiry) that
‘ the same are not form’d by the represen-
‘ tative Body of this Island, but are Matters
‘ concerted by the subtle Combinations of
‘ some particular disgusted and disaffected
‘ Persons (as well some Members of the
‘ Assembly, as others) towards his Excel-
‘ lency, who, by underhand Practices, and
‘ clandestine Ways, have brought over se-
‘ veral unwary and unadvis’d Persons to
‘ join with them : One Method taken by
‘ these pretended Patriots, is, to let none
‘ into the Knowledge of these Articles, but
‘ such as will first swear not to divulge
‘ them, alledging the keeping them secret
‘ will in a great Measure incapacitate his
‘ Excellency for a timely Defence, and
‘ thereby give Opportunity for the Black-
‘ ness they cast on him, to gain so deep
‘ a Tincture, as will not after be readily
‘ wip’d off.

‘ The Station her Majesty has plac’d us
‘ in, gives us a greater Opportunity than
‘ other Men, of knowing whether his Ex-
‘ cellency has been guilty of Male-Admi-
‘ nistration in Government, or not; and as
‘ we have consider’d his Actions, and not

C

‘ found

‘ found sufficient Grounds for Complaints,
‘ so we cannot see any just Cause for the
‘ present Endeavours against him.

‘ Some of the pretended mighty Mat-
‘ ters laid to his Excellency’s Charge, have
‘ been dropp’d and whisper’d about, but
‘ they are so insignificant and frivolous,
‘ ’twould afford Matter for Ridicule, more
‘ than any Thing else, to mention them.

‘ And if private Injuries make up part of
‘ the Complaints, amongst so small a Peo-
‘ ple as we are, it’s scarce possible they
‘ could remain a Secret. We think it there-
‘ fore a Piece of common Justice to his Ex-
‘ cellency’s Character, as well as our Duty
‘ towards him, to let you be appriz’d of
‘ those Proceedings, that you may oppose
‘ and discourage the same as much as in
‘ you lies; and this we recommend to you
‘ as we are

Your loving Friends, &c.

Sign’d by the Members of the Council,
who, it seems, were not misinform’d.

Articles of Impeachment were drawn up,
a considerable Sum of Money rais’d, and
who so proper to be sent into *England*, a-
bout this Affair, as one *William Nevin*, a
Practitioner at Law, and not unacquaint-
ed with the cunning, underhand Methods
of Solicitation; who, foreseeing the Ad-
vantage of such Agency, had been dili-
gent

gent in hatching and contriving the Mischief. Indeed he has had *his Ends in it, and from a poor and mean Beginning, has considerably mended his Condition, tho' by the Price of Blood.*

Notwithstanding the Malecontents had us'd their utmost Diligence and Endeavours to estrange the Hearts of the People from their Governor, yet hitherto were their Practices so detestable to many of the most considerable Inhabitants, that they address'd her Majesty after the following Manner.

To the Queen's most Excellent Majesty.

The humble Address of several of the most considerable Freeholders, Merckants, Planters, and Inhabitants of the Island of
A N T E G O A.

‘ **W**E your Majesty's most loyal, dutiful, and obedient Subjects, do, with utmost Transports of Joy, receive the several Relations of the Success of your Majesty's Armies, and those of your Allies, all over *Europe*; and should think our selves as happy as any other your Majesty's Subjects whatsoever, under your most auspicious Reign, if a Spirit of Division (which of long Time has been brewing) had not at this Time broke out into

‘ a Flame in this Island, begun and car-
‘ ry’d on by the restless Malice of some
‘ few Persons, who, upon private Piques
‘ and Prejudices, and by indirect Means,
‘ have fomented Misunderstandings, and
‘ industriously endeavour’d to alienate the
‘ Affections of your Majesty’s Liege Peo-
‘ ple of this Island, from *Daniel Parke*, Esq;
‘ your Majesty’s Captain-General and Go-
‘ vernor of this and other the Leeward
‘ *Charibbee* Islands ; and (as we are in-
‘ form’d) have exhibited Articles against
‘ him, to your Majesty : But as he hath,
‘ by a just, steady, and impartial Admini-
‘ stration, and by indefatigable Diligence,
‘ demonstrated to all unbiass’d Persons,
‘ his Zeal for your Majesty’s Honour and
‘ Service, and his Care and Vigilance for
‘ the Good of these Islands under his Go-
‘ vernment ; (the Truth of which, the
‘ several Councils of these Islands having,
‘ as we understand, by Addresses to your
‘ Majesty, set forth) so we have great
‘ Reason to believe he has not given Room
‘ for any Impeachments to lye justly a-
‘ gainst him : And what confirms us, that
‘ the said Articles are neither of Weight
‘ or Truth, is, by the unfair Manner of
‘ exhibiting them, without permitting him
‘ to know them, or any other Person what-
‘ soever, but those who, under Oaths or
‘ solemn Promises, were engag’d not to
‘ reveal

‘ reveal the same: Notwithstanding which,
‘ some of them have come to our Know-
‘ ledge; which, as we declare and know
‘ to be scandalous, malicious, and false,
‘ so we cannot but think the rest of them
‘ to be of the like Nature. The main
‘ Hopes of those Persons, being, that the
‘ General will be remov’d from his Post
‘ in these Islands, on their Impeachments,
‘ without being suffer’d to answer the
‘ same. But as we are happy in enjoy-
‘ ing, and living under the Government
‘ of the best of Queens, who, as she will
‘ not suffer the Guilty to go free, so will
‘ in no wise permit the Innocent to be
‘ condemn’d unheard; and we humbly
‘ conceive, that unless the General be pro-
‘ tected from their Insolence, the Re-
‘ spect due to your Majesty’s Authority,
‘ will be very much lessen’d by Means
‘ of these turbulent Spirits, who will al-
‘ ways be contending with Government,
‘ if they find the least Success of their
‘ Proceedings.

‘ All which we lay at your Royal Feet;
‘ and as we doubt not but the General
‘ will approve himself a faithful and just
‘ Servant to your Majesty, so we beg Leave
‘ to assure your Majesty, that we are,

*May it please your most Excellent Majesty, your
Majesty’s most obedient and dutiful Sub-
jects, &c.*

This was sign'd by upwards of four Score of the principal Inhabitants. How the Trade suffer'd by those pretended Patriots of their Country, the following Address, sign'd by several Masters of Ships, will shew.

A N T E G O A.

To the Honourable the Lords Committee of Trade.

The Address of several Masters of Ships and other Vessels lying in the Harbour of the said Island.

“ **W**E, in humble Manner, beg Leave
 “ to lay before your Lordships our
 “ Sentiments of the present Difference be-
 “ tween her Majesty’s Captain-General,
 “ Col. *Daniel Parke*, Esq; and some of the
 “ Inhabitants of this Island; who, to gratify
 “ their private Malice and Ambition, have
 “ seduc’d several of the giddy meaner Sort
 “ of People from their Obedience to Go-
 “ vernment, and, by disrespectful Behaviour
 “ to affront her Majesty’s Authority in the
 “ Person of her said General, which (tho’
 “ purely prejudic’d) is yet carry’d on under
 “ the Notion and specious Pretence of Li-
 “ berty and Property; neither of which, on
 “ the strictest Enquiries and Observations
 we

‘ we can make, have been in the least in-
‘ fring’d by General *Parke*, who, on the
‘ contrary, has exerted his Power in pro-
‘ tecting their Rights and Liberties, and
‘ promoting the Interest of this and all
‘ the other Islands under his Government,
‘ by a constant, regular, and courteous Ad-
‘ ministration of Affairs, to her Majesty’s
‘ Honour, the Welfare of these Islands,
‘ and Prosperity of Trade, which he has
‘ encourag’d to the utmost.

‘ This is what we thought our selves
‘ humbly oblig’d to represent to your Ho-
‘ nours, being more immediately concern’d
‘ in the Trade of these Islands, which
‘ manifestly suffers by these groundless
‘ Factions.

*We are, with all imaginable Re-
spects, your Lordships most hum-
ble Servants, &c.*

It was represented to her Majesty, by the
Agent of the disaffected Party, that all
the other Islands, as well as *Antegoa*,
groan’d under the Pressure of Col. *Parke*’s
Administration; and wanted only Oppor-
tunity to remonstrate their Grievance.
That this was of a Piece with the rest of
their Lies and Calumnies, the Reader
may satisfy himself from the following
Address.

The humble Address of the Council and Assembly of the Island of Montserrat.

May it please your most sacred Majesty,

WE your Majesty's dutiful and loyal Subjects of this Island, understanding that some Articles are form'd by Persons of *Antegoa*, against Col. *Daniel Parke*, your Majesty's Chief Governor of these Islands, and privately sent by one Mr. *Nevin*, in order to be laid before your Majesty, or the Lords Committee for Trade and Plantations, think our selves oblig'd (in regard we are one of the chief Islands of this Government) to do him and our selves the Justice humbly to represent to your Majesty, that he has not been guilty of any Male-Administration in this Island, since his Arrival amongst us; but, on the contrary, has been indefatigable for the Preservation of your Majesty's Islands, having visited this Island much oftner than any other General ever did in the same Compass of Time; and has several Times offer'd us, that if we would make any new Works, he would both lay them out for us, and see them carry'd on; tho' this Island never made him any manner of Present, nor did he ever desire any from us; which is an Argument both of his Generosity and Goodness;

‘ nefs ; therefore we think our selves very
‘ happy under his Government, and pray
‘ for his long Continuance amongst us. *We*
‘ beg Leave to lay before your Majesty how
‘ much we were surpriz’d when we heard
‘ of Articles drawn up against the General
‘ by some Persons in *Antegoa*, which we look
‘ upon as a very ungrateful Return after all
‘ his Care, Fatigue, and Attendance upon
‘ their publick Works, to put them into a
‘ Posture of Defence, and taking his Stati-
‘ on amongst them, when they daily ex-
‘ pected to be attack’d by the Enemy.
‘ Such a Resolution shews a generous Spirit,
‘ and how much he made the Preservation
‘ of that Island his particular Care.

‘ *We have* therefore Reasons to believe
‘ their Complaints to be unjust and ill-
‘ grounded, and rather the Effects of private
‘ Piques by particular Persons that will
‘ find Faults, and make Complaints of eve-
‘ ry Thing, wherein their Humours are
‘ not gratify’d, tho’ never so unreasonable ;
‘ and we can’t but think it very strange,
‘ that some Persons of *Antegoa* should
‘ form Articles against our General, when
‘ the Lieutenant-Governor and Council,
‘ not only of that Island, but of the other
‘ Islands, and we our selves know not any
‘ one Action of him since his coming to
‘ the Government, that deserves a Com-
‘ plaint. *We do* therefore most humbly
‘ implore

‘ implore your Majesty, that the Com-
 ‘ plaints of some particular disaffected Peo-
 ‘ ple of one Island, may make no Impression
 ‘ on your Majesty to the Prejudice of your
 ‘ General, *Col. Parke*; which we should look
 ‘ upon as a great Misfortune to us of this
 ‘ Island, who have had so large Experience
 ‘ of his discharging faithfully, to the ut-
 ‘ most of his Power, the Government your
 ‘ Majesty hath been graciously pleas’d to
 ‘ honour him withal, &c.

Thomas Lee, President,
William Frye,
John Daly,
George Liddall,
William Gerrish,
Edw. Buncomb, Speaker,
John Brambly,
John Hart,
Anthony Ravill,
William Finch,
Dennis Daly.

But to return to the Conspirators, who
 having sent their Agent off to *England*,
 were not to be idle themselves; the Spirit
 of Faction was to be kept up among the
 People; for cool Thoughts might re-
 duce them to their Duty and Obedience:
 Care was therefore taken in the ensuing
 Elections for Assembly-Men, that a Ma-
 jority

majority of the disaffected Party was return'd, so as to embarrass the publick Affairs. The Assembly, tho' often convened, would grant no Supply to the Army for longer Time than a Month, and the General (tho' he had shewn that his Instructions from her Majesty were express, that he should not consent to any Act which was not to continue in Force for three Months) must pass their Act for so short a Time, or the Army shall be left unprovided. In this they found their Account; for as it was impossible for the Officers, especially the Subalterns, to live in that extravagant Country on their Pay, (which they seldom or never receiv'd) the Faction, by treating and entertaining them at their Houses, brought most of them into their Interests and Cabals; where, imputing the Cause of the Publick's not providing for them, to the General, they became disaffected. By this Means likewise the private Men perish'd for Want, and the Regiment was soon reduc'd to half its Complement of Men; the Captains, or other Officers, taking Care of the Companies, grossly impos'd upon the Survivors in the Provisions and Cloaths, &c. which they furnish'd them with at extravagant Rates, (being seldom or never regimentally cloath'd;) and the Crown was egregiously impos'd upon by
false

false Musters. All this the General resenting, made Col. *Jones* become a bitter Enemy to him, and encourag'd his Officers in their Slights and Disobedience to the General's Commands, he meriting most of his Colonel, who seem'd to be most a Party-Man; which did not a little contribute to the Rebellion that follow'd; wherein, if they were not immediately concern'd, yet were Promoters and Abettors of it. No Fund shall be rais'd for satisfying the Debts of the Publick, unless the General will consent that the Assembly have the negative Voice, and they to give the last Sanction to all Laws that pass; otherwise the publick Credit must suffer: Nor shall all this be sufficient, unless he farther comply to pass their Bill of Privileges, which they had fram'd to lop and despoil the Crown of all its Rights; but these were Things he could by no Means agree to.

Thus do these pretended Patriots sacrifice the Good of their Country, to their private Resentments; the General must either betray and give up the Prerogatives of the Crown, must act in Contradiction to the Letter of his Patent, and his Instructions from the Queen, (which indeed would have given just Matter of Accusation against him) or he shall be represented to the People as an Usurper
on

on their Liberties, and an Enemy to the Publick.

The Party, all this While, had no satisfactory Account from their Agent in *England*; and therefore impatient of Delay, conscious of the Badness of their Cause, and doubtful of Success, they enter into desperate Consults against the General's Person, and some || Persons are engag'd to undertake the Assassination; these watch the Opportunity of the General's being attended by two or three, and as he rode along the High-way, he was shot at from an Ambuscade; the Bone of his Arm was fractur'd, but he at that Time escap'd with Life. The Council, by Address, express great Detestation and Abhorrence of this base and barbarous Design; they take that Opportunity to assure his Excellency of their utmost Assistance to defend his Person against all who shall conspire against it; publicly and unanimously declaring, that in case he should come to any untimely Death, (which they pray God forbid) they will prosecute the Contrivers, and all their Adherents, with the utmost Rigour and Severity; and they make it their Desire, that he will take more than
or-

ordinary Care of his Person for the Time to come : They also publish a Proclamation, with considerable Reward, for apprehending the Persons concern'd therein ; (whom, by the Depositions that were made before them, they had great Reason to suspect, and who since the General's Death have confess'd and glory'd in the Attempt) but they had too many Friends to be taken, and were privately convey'd out of the Island.

The Minutes of Council relating to this Attempt against the General's Life, and the pretended Rights of the Assembly, were sent into *England*, and Directions from the Lords Committee of Trade requested ; which, as they carry an undeniable Justification of the General's not complying with the unreasonable Demands of the Assembly, I shall here insert from their Letter of the 29th of *January* 1709-10.

S I R,

‘ **W** E are very sorry for the villainous Attempts upon your Person, which was not only an Injury to your self, and that of the highest Nature, but an Indignity to her Majesty, by affronting her Authority ; and we heartily wish, that the Actors and Con-
trivers

trivers of that Design, may be discover'd,
that they may be prosecuted and pu-
nish'd with the utmost Severity of the
Law. As to your Desire of Directions,
in Relation to the Assembly's insisting
on their Speaker's having a negative
Voice in the passing of Laws, that is,
of signing after you, we did in our Let-
ter of the 25th of *November* 1708, ac-
quaint you with our Opinion, that you
had done well in supporting the Rights
of the Crown; and in our Letter of
the 29th of *November* last, we acquaint-
ed you, that in Relation to the Irregu-
larity of the Proceedings of the Assem-
bly of *Antegoa*, and their pretending
to assume Privileges which of Right do
not belong to them, we could only ad-
vise you to pursue the Instructions you
have from her Majesty, which would
be a sufficient Justification to you: This
we thought would have been sufficient
for your Direction; but since you de-
sire something farther, we have only to
add, That by one Clause in your Com-
mission, which is under the Broad Seal
of this Kingdom, the negative Voice is
solely lodg'd in you, or the Commander
in Chief for the Time being, as fol-
lows.

And

“ And to the End that nothing may be
“ pass’d or done by any of the said Coun-
“ cils or Assemblies, to the Prejudice of us,
“ our Heirs and Successors, we will and
“ ordain, that you the said *Daniel Parke*,
“ and in your Absence, our Lieutenant-Gov-
“ vernor, respectively shall have and en-
“ joy a negative Voice in the making and
“ passing of all Laws, Statutes, and Ordi-
“ nances, as aforesaid. So that the Assem-
“ bly insisting on a Privilege which her
“ Majesty has reserv’d to her self, and only
“ deputed to you and the Commander in
“ Chief for the Time being, is an un-
“ dutiful Attempt upon her Majesty’s
“ Royal Prerogative, which is contrary
“ to the constant Usage here in *Great*
“ *Britain*, and what none of her Majesty’s
“ other Plantations in *America* have ever
“ pretended to. Their Allegation, that
“ other former Governors have done it,
“ ought not to weigh with you ; their
“ Neglect of their Duty in giving up the
“ Right of the Crown, is a Precedent
“ we hope you will never follow ; and
“ therefore we have only to advise you to
“ acquaint the Assembly with the afore-
“ mention’d Claim in your Commission ; and
“ their pretending to assume the Right of
“ their Speaker’s signing last, will never be
“ allow’d of here. You will do well there-
“ fore to continue to assert her Majesty’s
“ Right,

‘ Right, and insist peremptorily upon it,
‘ &c.’

And now there offer'd a Contingency, which it might be thought Providence design'd, to bring these People to better Temper: They have Intelligence of the *French Fleet's* appearing before those Islands; the General hereupon convenes the Assembly, and in Council acquaints them with the Danger that threaten'd; recommends to them to consider of the best Methods for the Safety of their Island, and assures them that he will readily consent to do every Thing in his Power that they shall advise, which may not be inconsistent with her Majesty's Instructions.

When the Enemy was so near, it was surely high Time for Peace and Agreement among themselves; it might reasonably be hop'd, that private Piques should give Place to the publick Good; and the Danger that every particular Person was expos'd to, might naturally have united them for a general Defence: But such is the Witchcraft of Rebellion, that when Men engage their Passions in its Service, it leads them in Circles, their Heads grow giddy, their Reasons are bewilder'd, and their Brains turn round; the Cry for Liberty grows louder,
D and

and they will sooner be plunder'd and destroy'd by a foreign Invasion, than not insist on their pretended Rights.

The General and Council are inform'd that the Assembly's Reason for not making Provision for the Army for longer Time than a Month, was, to lay the Government under a Necessity of calling a Monthly Assembly; and the General, as was before observ'd, not having Power to pass any Act to be of Force for less Time than three Months, the Assembly are desir'd to grant a Supply for the three Months, in regard more especially of the present impending Danger, and are assur'd that they shall be Monthly convened; but this Proposal, and the Endeavours of the General to bring them to a Sight of their Danger, and the Concern he express'd for the Island, make them more obstinate in their Demands, and buoy up their Expectations, that their Perverseness will prevail; but when, because nothing could be done, the Assembly are therefore adjourn'd, and the Fears of the People drive them into Distraction, the designing Men take the Advantage of their Confusion, (forgetful of the Address of Thanks the representative Body of this Island had made to his Excellency, for his Care and Regard to that Island, in supplying them out of her Majesty's Bounty

Bounty to those Islands, with Cannon, Powder, &c. and his indefatigable Pains and Trouble in directing and causing the said Cannon, in his proper Person, to be landed, with little or no Charge to the Publick) they attribute their naked and defenceless Condition to the General's tyrannical Intentions; nor could the † vast Stake he had therein, preserve him from the Calumny of designing to sell those Islands to the Enemy, to gratify as well his Avarice as Revenge.

At last it is discover'd, that the Enemy will make the first Attempt on *Montserrat*. The extraordinary Care the General took, and the exposing his own Person thereupon, will convince the unprejudic'd Reader of the Malice and vile Insinuations of his Adversaries ; and that there was nothing he had more at Heart than the Preservation of those Islands. The Sense the Inhabitants had hereof, may be seen in their own Words, taken from the Address of the Council and Assembly of that Island to her Majesty.

‘ And we must farther thank your Ma-
‘ jesty for making Col. *Parke* our Gene-
‘ ral, whose Vigilance, Conduct, and
‘ Cou-

D 2

† He had as good an Estate on that Island, as any of the Complainants against him, their Debts being paid.

‘ Courage, has disappointed the Designs
‘ of our Enemies, and prevented their
‘ gaining any Advantage over us, since
‘ we have been so happy as to have him
‘ our Governor :

‘ And when this Island was lately at-
‘ tack’d, his Expedition in coming down
‘ to our Relief, when staying for the
‘ Man of War, might have been too late
‘ to have sav’d us, and his following the
‘ Enemy to every Place that was in Dan-
‘ ger, ’till they dispers’d themselves, may,
‘ for the future, make them more cauti-
‘ ous to attack any of these Islands, now
‘ we have a Governor so ready to draw
‘ the rest to their Assistance, and perso-
‘ nally to head them : We therefore
‘ pray your Majesty for his long Conti-
‘ nuance amongst us ; but if your Majesty
‘ shall think it necessary, for his Justifica-
‘ tion, that he personally answer the Com-
‘ plaint against him, wherein he is char-
‘ ged with Crimes we are perfectly ig-
‘ norant of.

‘ We therefore humbly take Leave to
‘ inform your Majesty, we know of no
‘ Male-Administration or Neglect of Du-
‘ ty, that our General, Col. *Parke*, has
‘ been guilty of, during the whole Time
‘ he has govern’d these Islands ; and we
‘ hope, that when he has clear’d himself
‘ of

‘ of what his Enemies have laid to his
‘ Charge, (which we have no Manner of
‘ Reason to doubt but that he will) he may
‘ be restor’d to this his Government ; and
‘ we humbly implore your Majesty, that
‘ he may be continu’d our General.

At length the Solicitations of the Complainants Friends in *England*, prevail’d so far, that the Queen’s Letter was obtain’d, directing the examining of Witnesses by Depositions taken on Oath in that Island, to prove the Articles that were already exhibited, and such others as should be brought in ; Copies duly attested, of their Articles and Proofs, were to be deliver’d to the General, to enable him to make his Defence ; Copies of his Answer to such Articles, and the Affidavits on his Part, were also to be deliver’d to the Complainants, and the Seal of the Island was to be affix’d to the Depositions on both Sides, to be transmittted into *England* ; Duplicates to be made, for fear of Miscarriage, and the General was also directed to take the Opportunity of the first Man of War, after this, and the settling of his own Affairs, to return Home.

It was with no small Pride and Triumph, that the Complainants Agent, Mr. *Nevin*, return’d to them ; the Success he had in *England*, which was accounted little less

than Conquest, was undeniable Reason for continuing him in their Service; and he is made Manager in Chief, on the taking the Depositions. Every Body is now told what Credit the Articles that were sent into *England*, met with at Court, and in what Disesteem the General was held there; that he was now to be remov'd, without any Prospect of returning; and they who, by their opposing him, had shew'd themselves greatest Patriots, were to be put into Power and Trust. Thus were the People excited to a Zeal for the Cause of their Country, (as they styl'd it) and he was thought to merit most of the Party, that was most abusive, disrespectful, and insolent; nay, so excessively rude was their Behaviour, that the General at last thought it prudent to refer the Management to some one or other of his Friends, and not to attend himself on the taking of the Depositions; and they who had so much Friendship and Courage, as to undertake this Task, were treated with such ill Manners * and abusive Language by the Faction and their Agent, as Flesh and Blood could not well have bore, had not these Gentlemens Regard to the General's Orders, and their Unwillingness to give any Pretext of Complaint to his Enemies, exceeded and overcome their Resentments. The

* See Mr. Bolt's Deposition.

The Time appointed for the Fleet's sailing, with which the General declar'd his Intentions of going, and by which the Papers were to be sent for *England*, being within a Week of expiring, the General sends to the Justices that were appointed to take the Affidavits, and complains of the Delays that were given; desires the Complainants will dispatch their Charge, that he may have Time to finish his Defence, and go Home with the Fleet; but the Design of his Enemies was to bring him into this Strait, either to go off with the Fleet without answering their Charge, and clearing up his Reputation from their black Accusations, (many of which, as yet he had not heard of) or by his staying behind, to have the Opportunity of insinuating to his Prejudice, whatever their wicked Imaginations or Malice could suggest.

The General resolv'd (if possible) to disappoint his Enemies, and depending upon his own Innocence, chose to content himself with such Method of Defence, as the little Time allow'd him would give him Leave to make, and go Home with the Fleet, as well to get off from a People who he had too great Reason to know, had Designs against his Life, as to avoid any Misrepresentation which might be made on his staying behind. Fair Co-

pies are therefore made of the Depositions on his Part, and the Magistrates appointed for that Purpose, sent to, * and importun'd to examine them ; who, notwithstanding the many Appointments and Promises made, defer their so doing from Time to Time ; and on *Saturday* the 29th of *July* 1709, about six in the Evening, when the Fleet were actually under Sail, they came with several of the Complainants to the General, to demand the Great Seal might be put to such Papers as they had brought to be transmitted into *England* ; whereupon the † Gentleman who manag'd for the General, read to them a Paper, a Copy of which, as it contains some of the many Difficulties the General was laid under, in making his Defence, and shews the Impossibility he was brought to, of going with that Fleet, I shall beg the Reader's Leave to insert.

GENTLEMEN,

‘ THE General has desir'd me to acquaint you, that he is mightily surpriz'd at your desiring a Broad Seal for the Bundle of Papers you have brought with you.

‘ If

* See Mr. James Rawleigh's *Deposition*.

† Mr. Andrew Bolt.

‘ If you design’d to have sent them this
‘ Fleet, you ought certainly to have ac-
‘ quainted him, that he might have ap-
‘ pointed Somebody to examine the Papers
‘ you now bring with you, with the Co-
‘ pies you already have deliver’d him.
‘ For if the Justices chose by you, don’t
‘ think it reasonable, and will not put
‘ their Names to any Papers, but what
‘ they examine and read themselves, can
‘ it be reasonable he should put the Broad
‘ Seal to what has never been examin’d
‘ on his Part.

‘ And as your Proceedings have no
‘ manner of Precedent, the General has
‘ no Rule to govern himself by, but the
‘ Queen’s Letter; and, where that is not
‘ exprefs, by Reason.

‘ Which Reason teaches him to be ve-
‘ ry cautious, and as much as in him
‘ lies, neither to leave himself at the Mer-
‘ cy of (or any ways to trust) such Ene-
‘ mies, some of whom have been Villains
‘ enough to assassinate him; to bribe *
‘ Men to murther him, and this more
‘ than once or twice; and tho’ he don’t
‘ believe all of you arriv’d to such a
‘ Height of Wickedness, yet he thinks he
‘ has no Reason in the least to trust any
‘ who have so deliberately charg’d him
‘ with what is so notoriously false, and
‘ which

* See Thomas Cook’s *Deposition*.

“ which so many of them know to be so,
“ or know nothing of at all : And he says,
“ that Venom must be very rank, that can
“ provoke you to give such Language as is in
“ your Articles, which is never heard but
“ at *Billinggate*, to one her Majesty has
“ honour’d with being your General, and
“ chief Governor ; unless you would ra-
“ ther he should believe it is your usual
“ Style, and is agreeable to your Educati-
“ ons, and no particular Mark of your
“ Malice against him. And your asking
“ the Broad Seal just as the Fleet is sailing,
“ and your never sending to him to exa-
“ mine what Depositions you would have
“ the Broad Seal put to, carries strong Pro-
“ babilities you would have it affix’d to
“ something he knows nothing of ; and
“ which he should deserve to suffer by, if
“ he ventur’d.

“ But as this is another very wonderful
“ Instance of your Delays, he shall take
“ this Occasion, as he always has done, to
“ shew his Dispatch, and will immediately
“ direct one to proceed to examine your
“ Papers, you examining his at the same
“ Time ; for it is evidently her Majesty’s
“ Order, and agreeable to her usual Justice,
“ that you interchange the Broad Seal,
“ and fix it on them at the same Time,
“ that the Charge and the Defence may
“ appear together.

“ And

‘ And tho’ Yesterday Morning he sent to
‘ the Justices you appointed for this Affair,
‘ (one * of which is the first that signs the
‘ Articles against him) to come and exa-
‘ mine his Depositions, in order for the
‘ Great Seal, which they were not pleas’d
‘ to do, but spent the Afternoon on your
‘ Depositions; as they can’t do both toge-
‘ ther, and were pleas’d to give you the Post
‘ of Honour in going thro’ yours first;
‘ they will, he hopes, proceed on his, now
‘ yours are over; for he is not to suffer
‘ by their Compliment, and the Broad
‘ Seal must be fix’d on them together,
‘ whose Papers soever they please to read
‘ first. Among the wonderful of your
‘ Proceedings, I must observe to you, that
‘ whereas you well knew by the Queen’s
‘ Letter, the same Notice and Manner of
‘ Proceedings, both in the General’s Charge
‘ and Defence, was directed to be observ’d
‘ on each Island of his Government, ’twas
‘ your Business to regulate your Selves ac-
‘ cordingly.

‘ Thus, altho’ this is the clamorous Island,
‘ the Time requisite to sail from one Island
‘ to another, oblig’d you to contrive to
‘ finish what related to this Island the first
‘ Month, that the other might be allow’d
‘ to *Montserrat, Nevis, and St. Christopher’s*,
‘ who, you told her Majesty, would be-
‘ fore

* *Mr. Nathaniel Crump.*

‘ fore have Articled against the General,
‘ had they an Opportunity.

‘ And if the Business of this Island ought
‘ to have been compleated in a Month, you
‘ should have finish’d your Charge in half
‘ that Time, and have allow’d the General
‘ the other half to answer ; and fourteen
‘ Days were sufficient for you to take more
‘ Depositions of Moment, than you have yet
‘ taken relating to him ; and ’tis certainly
‘ much more difficult to answer Depositions
‘ as soon as made, than to bring People
‘ to attest a Charge already drawn :
‘ But so far have you been from finishing
‘ here in fourteen Days, that whereas the
‘ Fleet arriv’d here the 27th of *May*, you
‘ deliver’d no Deposition taken against him
‘ ’till the 19th of *June* following.

‘ Thus you had almost nine Weeks for
‘ your Charge, and he but about five for
‘ his Defence ; by which you were so
‘ much forwarder than he, and had so
‘ much more Time to get Copies of your
‘ succeeding Depositions, and fair ones for
‘ the Broad Seal.

‘ And in the same dilatory Manner you
‘ begun, you have ever since continu’d ;
‘ and I was forc’d to complain of you on
‘ Behalf of the General, the 15th of this
‘ *July*, that you had not then deliver’d
‘ him the Copies of the Depositions taken
‘ against him in your three last Sittings ;
‘ where-

‘ whereas he had deliver’d you all he had
‘ taken to that very Day.

‘ I also then observ’d to you, that you
‘ had deferr’d ’till the Time the Fleet was
‘ almost ready to sail, several Depositions
‘ that appear’d to carry with them the
‘ greatest Weight of any Thing alledg’d
‘ against him, which you might have taken
‘ the first Day, if you had not contriv’d
‘ it on purpose, that he might not have
‘ Time to answer ; he desir’d you then
‘ to inform him when you design’d to
‘ conclude your Charge, that he might
‘ appoint a Day to finish his Defence, that
‘ if possible he might go in the Fleet ; but
‘ you *would* fix no Time, and sent him
‘ no Answer.

‘ So plainly were you resolv’d to de-
‘ prive him of the Liberty his *Royal Mi-*
‘ *stress* gave him, to come Home, where he
‘ might have clear’d himself from your
‘ Calumnies. You have since had another
‘ Meeting, and if any Thing can be won-
‘ derful you do to them that are acquaint-
‘ ed with you, ’tis, that you should bring
‘ before the Justices here, Complaints ta-
‘ ken at the three other Islands : But they
‘ who dare proceed as you did therein,
‘ might do any Thing.

‘ The Queen’s Order, as was before ob-
‘ serv’d, made no Distinction between the
‘ Management of the Complaints in either
‘ Island,

‘ Island, and ’twas agreeable to her Justice,
‘ *for which her Reign is so glorious*; not-
‘ withstanding which, in the midst of your
‘ Complaints against him here, in which
‘ he was oblig’d to attend you, you put
‘ up Publications at other Islands.

‘ How could the General be at two
‘ Places at once? Or was it possible for
‘ him to depute any Mortal that could
‘ answer for him, or put into a true Light,
‘ Charges they know nothing of? Words
‘ or Actions, said or done in Private, are
‘ known only by the Persons themselves;
‘ and many Depositions that have been
‘ here sworn to, as you have dress’d them,
‘ seem’d agreeable to the Titles us’d in
‘ their Articles, which have appear’d
‘ Trifles when explain’d.

‘ And you, Gentlemen, may as well ar-
‘ ticle against your General, for not being
‘ omniscient, as expect he could find any
‘ one that is so; without which you know
‘ no one could interrogate, cross-examine,
‘ and know what Persons could contra-
‘ dict your respective Affidavits, and who
‘ could make Counter-Depositions to them.

‘ No, Gentlemen, how ridiculous soever
‘ Abundance of your trifling Affidavits
‘ may make you appear to be, you are not
‘ so stupid to believe you have not abus’d
‘ her Majesty’s Goodness, by assuming to
‘ your selves a Power to take Depositions
‘ with-

‘ without Regard to the Manner her Ma-
‘ jesty has directed, by which each Party
‘ is to cross-examine one another ; but
‘ they who would rob her Majesty of the
‘ first Flower in her Crown, and deny
‘ her negative Voice, are not likely much
‘ to regard her Directions in what relates
‘ to their Governor, tho’ he has the
‘ Honour to represent her ; nor can you
‘ find any better Reasons to justify your
‘ bringing here Depositions taken in other
‘ Islands. Are those Islands any Way de-
‘ pendent on this ? Is not *Nevis* in some
‘ Respect your Superior ? And is it possi-
‘ ble to cross-examine, and take Counter-
‘ Depositions of People at such a Distance.

‘ Sould you still pretend, from the
‘ Queen’s Letter, the General might de-
‘ pute, no Body will deny it ; and I have
‘ been deputed, and appear’d for him ;
‘ but ’twas he himself was only able to
‘ know what would confute you ; and if
‘ he had not been on the Spot, I should
‘ have thought several of your Deposi-
‘ tions of Moment, which have appear’d
‘ to have nothing in them.

‘ You can, Gentlemen, have no other
‘ View, than (by appearing with Deposi-
‘ tions from all the Islands) to impose up-
‘ on them who will not bestow Time
‘ enough to understand your Manage-
‘ ment.

‘ Thus

‘ Thus you have made it impossible for
‘ the General to go Home, to expose such
‘ Insinuations against him, by your de-
‘ ferring these Things ’till the Fleet is un-
‘ der Sail.

‘ ’Twas but Yesterday you brought
‘ your new Articles ; and the Man of
‘ War he was order’d Home in, was
‘ fail’d before you brought him those Ar-
‘ ticles, or gave him the least Notice you
‘ were ready for the Broad Seal ; which
‘ it’s plain you design’d to surprize him
‘ in, by asking for it in this Manner, that
‘ the World might believe he refus’d you
‘ the Seal, when you and your Justices,
‘ by not finishing ’till this Moment, and
‘ saying they had not Time to read the
‘ General’s Depositions, prevented the
‘ Seals being fix’d to both ; for if there
‘ was any Distinction in Point of Com-
‘ pliment, the General might with Mo-
‘ desty have expected it ; and he af-
‘ fures you he would have scorn’d to have
‘ made such Use of it, as to have fix’d the
‘ Seal to his Part, when yours only want-
‘ ed a Reading ; so will he not fix the Seals
‘ to yours, unless you will read over his,
‘ which he shews you are now ready ;
‘ and then he will seal both, and you
‘ may send them by some Vessel to the
‘ Fleet at St. Christopher’s ; for the Queen’s
‘ Order is positive, that the Broad Seal
be

‘ be fix’d on both together, and they in-
‘ terchang’d. Thus, Gentlemen, have
‘ you forc’d the General to stay here
‘ much longer than he desires, he being
‘ ty’d not to return ’till the next Man of
‘ War ; but if in the Interim you behave
‘ your selves as you ought, in your diffe-
‘ rent Capacities, he shall forget all the
‘ Indignities you have offer’d to him.’

The Broad Seal being after this Man-
ner, and for these Reasons, refus’d them,
they would not consent to the Proposal
of examining the Depositions for the Ge-
neral, sealing both together, and sending
them after the Fleet, but they seal up
their own Depositions with their Agent’s
Seal, (which Seal was again return’d to
their Agent) and he sent away for *Eng-
land* with them. What Credit ought to
be given to Depositions so corruptly and
disingeniously taken, and left in the Pow-
er of a Person (whose equal Dealing in
this Affair, the General had no Reason
to confide in) to alter and mangle, as
to the wicked Designs of these Men might
seem most convenient, I refer to the
Reader’s Observation.

But the Truth was this: When Things
were enquir’d into, *Pro* and *Con*, the
Proof of the Articles were in many Points
so lame, and in the Whole so strenuously
E con-

confuted by the Answer of the General, which was confirm'd by the Depositions of Persons of undoubted Credit and Veracity, that their Fears by far exceed their Hopes. It was dreaded, that when these Things should be inspected into in *England*, the General would come off with Honour and Applause; and some of those who had been most busy in these Forgeries, might receive such Punishment as the Law would direct. Having therefore necessitated him to stay behind the Fleet, they renew their Designs against his Life, and endeavour to draw over to them as many of the Island as possible, as well the better to accomplish the Work, as in Hopes that the Greatness of their Numbers might exempt them from Punishment, and gain an Indemnity.

And indeed, as all Means were taken, so it prov'd no difficult Matter to irritate and stir up a People who were now ready to credit every Calumny; most of whom had been led so far into the Mischief, that they were perswaded there was no going back; and that their Safety was no Way consistent with the letting him live. And now, what hitherto was carry'd on in the Dark, begins to shew it self more openly; what was a long Time intended, begins to ripen for Execution. The Assembly-Men, tho' dissolv'd,

solv'd, are still accounted the Representatives of the Island, worthy to be entrusted with the Care of the People, whose Destruction, it was now publickly said, was intended by the General; the Preservation of their Liberty and Property, (which it must be confess'd are valuable Blessings, and deserve our best Care when really in Danger) is committed to those Patriots who use every Artifice to recommend themselves as such to the Populace; they engross and forestal the Markets, to increase the Scarcity of Provisions, and then make Use of the Necessities of the People, to have them always at their Beck, by dealing out Bread to those who were in Need; publick Feasts are made, and the Invitations to them in general, to all Ranks and Conditions of Men; the Mob, which were numerous on those Occasions, were exercis'd, and taught to form themselves into the several military Dispositions, to prepare them the better for the Design they had in View; tho' all this was perform'd under the specious Colour of training up a Militia for Defence against the publick Enemy, in Case of any Invasion; to which, indeed, as was before observ'd, this Island was greatly expos'd, and about this Time seem'd to be threaten'd with, which was made great Use of to

increase the Fears of the People, who were with all Confidence assur'd, that the General was in the Secret, and that he had sold them to the *French*.

The General, upon the Information of some *French* Vessels appearing off this Island, according to his usual Manner, consults his Council, and by their Advice, thought it convenient to have an Assembly in being on such approaching Danger; his Wishes and Inclinations for the Good of those People, were so powerful, as to make him hope, even beyond Demonstration, that the Dread of the publick Enemy might bring them to the Use of their Reason; that their real Danger would dissipate their imaginary Fears, and the private Designs of some, give Way to the publick Safety: An Assembly was therefore summon'd, but they had wrought themselves to such a Height in Iniquity, had given themselves up so entirely to the Power of Delusion and Frenzy, that they came together rather with Intentions to reproach the General, than to consider of their Security; and to prevent any Possibility of effecting any Thing to be done, they insist (as positively as they had done before on the negative Voice) that they should have the Appointment of their own Clerk; and the General, in whom the Power of the Crown

Crown was lodg'd, and whose Right therefore it was to appoint the Clerk, shall not be allow'd to act in this Matter farther than as a common Justice of Peace, to administer what Oaths are requir'd to the Person they should appoint. The General having acquainted them, that this was more than was allow'd to the Parliament in *England*, (the Usage of which was to be their Precedent) he could no more consent to their Demand on this Head, than he could to that of the negative Voice. † Whereupon the Assembly, attended with an unruly Mob, broke into the Court-House, where the General and Council were sitting; they insult and revile him; deny his being General, tho' arm'd with the Queen's Commission, and will not acknowledge or submit to his Authority; they call him *Traytor*; threaten to pull him out by the Beard; and a || Blood-thirsty Man officiously offers his Service to cut his Throat. † An Officer present at these Insults, and seeing the Danger, commands a Serjeant and seven Grenadiers from the Guard-House, to rest at the Door of the Court-Hall, in order to prevent the

E 3

Mis-

† Tuesday, Feb. the 5th, 1710.

|| One John Kerr.

† Lieut. Worthington.

Mischief, and preserve the General's Person, if they proceeded to put their Threats in Execution. The Assembly being adjourn'd for two Days, upon the Approach of these Soldiers, withdraw, tho' with bitter Expressions and foul Language. The common People are told, they had now ocular Demonstration of the Tyranny of the General, and his Usurpations on their Liberties : That there could be no such Thing as a free Assembly, when the Army was made Use of to awe them. However, they threaten the General (to speak in their own Phrase) with such a Pill on Thursday, as he should not digest ; and they would bring such Force with them, as would drive him and his Grenadiers to the Devil. The Assembly parted this Night, having first order'd, that each Representative should summon those he represented, to meet on Thursday following in the Town, arm'd ; and they who were principal Actors and Advisors in the design'd Rebellion, make Settlements of their Estates, and enrol them in the publick Registry, as the Law there directs, to prevent the Forfeitures they were afraid would attend their intended Murder and Treason : And that Night and the next Day was spent in summoning the Inhabitants in Col. *Edward Byam's* Name, to come
arm'd

arm'd to Town the *Thursday* following, to protect their Representatives ; but whether Col. *Byam* issu'd out such a Summons or no, he can best tell ; but 'tis certain he was acquainted therewith, and never contradicted it ; or, when they were assembled together in St. *John's*, never once offer'd to undeceive them, or desir'd them to disperse, tho' it's very probable that he, whose Name had Influence enough to bring them together, could easily perswade them to depart. Most Mens Minds were sufficiently prepar'd by this Time, to receive any Prejudice against the General, tho' some could not be brought to consent to the Murder. These, therefore, are argu'd with, that the General's Life was not at all aim'd at ; that they only design'd to take him Prisoner, and send him off the Island, which otherwise he would give up to the *French* : That the sickly Constitution of their Government, requir'd their doing thus much ; but as to any Attempt against his Life, God forbid that should be thought on. However, they who were more rife for their Purposes, and found willing to drudge thro' Thick and Thin, are let into the Secret, that (to speak in their own Dialect) they would make a Sacrifice of *Daniel Parke's* Body, and send his Soul as an Offering to the

Devil ; and, if the cowardly Dog would deliver up his Commission, which was to be demanded, they would hang him up on the first Tree they met. To spirit up the meaner Sort to join in the Rebellion, they are promis'd the free Plunder of the General's, and all his Friends Good ; and full of these Expectations, prepar'd with Bags and Pillow-Cases to carry off the Plunder, they come to Town on *Thursday* the 7th of *December*, a Day for ever to be remember'd in that Island with Shame and Confusion, with Fasting and Humiliation to divert the just Judgments of God, and deprecate the Punishments of this their Sin.

It was not far in the Morning, before there appear'd about four hundred Men under Arms in the Town of *St. John's*. The General seeing their Preparations, had got to his House between forty and fifty Soldiers, (all the Army the Town afforded) for his Defence, with † three Officers and seven other Gentlemen || : He sends the Provost-Marshal to read and nail up in the Market-Place a Proclamation, requiring all Persons under Arms
(above

† Col. Newell, *Lieut.* Worthington, *Ensign* Lyndon.

|| Mr. Pember, Mr. Gatewood, Mr. Ayon, Mr. Beauleau, Dr. Bonnin, Mr. Rosengrave, Mr. French.

(above the Number of ten) to disperse; but the Rebels (for under that Denomination I must now make Mention of them) would not admit of the Publishing thereof. They threaten to seize the Provost-Marshal, and direct him to tell the General *to wipe his Arse with it*: That his Guards, being few in Number, could make but small Resistance to their Forces, which were every Minute increasing, already above five hundred Men; and that they would either cut his Throat, or send him off the Island in Chains.

They order a Proclamation in the Name of the Assembly, to be thrice read at the Head of the congregated Rabble, whereby it was declar'd, that the General was a Traytor, and all those who would not take up Arms against him, are deem'd Traytors and Rebels to their Country; are to be banish'd off the Islands, and their Estates confiscated. After this, they sent an Address, or rather indeed a Command, to the General, brought by their † Speaker and one of the || Council, wherein they complain of the Soldiers being an Awe or Check to the Assembly; require he should discharge his Guards, and

† Mr. Nath. Crump.
|| Col. George Gambal.

and quit his Government. The General makes Answer, That neither Threats nor Death should or could prevail on him to quit the Government his Royal Mistress had entrusted him with ; but that if the Assembly thought themselves aw'd by his Guards, that they might meet with the Lieutenant-Governor and Council at *Parbam*, (which is six or seven Miles from *St. John's*) where they should not see one Soldier, and they might keep there what Party of Men they pleas'd, for their Safe-guard : That he would appoint the same Person whom they had chosen for Clerk ; and that what Laws they should make for the Good of the Island, he would consent to : That as to his Guards, they should molest no Body ; that he kept them only for the Preservation of his Person, against which, he was inform'd, they had evil Designs ; but that he should dismiss the Soldiers which were above the Number of his usual Guard, provided six Gentlemen of the best Repute would come up to him, and remain as Hostages : That the Inhabitants should also be dismiss'd and dispers'd. The Gentlemen who were sent as aforesaid by the Rebels, to the General, were so well pleas'd with his Answer, which he gave them in Writing, that they offer themselves as two of the Hostages, and

and engage to bring up four more with them : And indeed some of the Rebels were so well satisfy'd, that they laid down their Arms, and declar'd the General's Condescensions were beyond Expectation ; but it was not probable that any Concessions should prevail on those who thirsted for his Blood, and whose Resolutions were before fix'd to take away his Life.

The General flatter'd himself that his Proposals were such as might make the People easy, and express'd great Satisfaction, that the Storm was so well blown over : But to his great Surprise, when he expected and waited for the Hostages coming, he hears a March beat, and sees the Rebels coming towards him, who had divided themselves in two Parties, and march'd by two several Ways to attack him ; the one commanded by Capt. *John Piggot*, a rash Man, very fit to be made a Tool of on such an Occasion, who had been but lately arriv'd on the Island, and whom the General was so far from giving the least Offence to, that he had no manner of Acquaintance with him, but was drawn into that Faction by the Artifice of the Party, and the Apprehension he had of a Suit in *Chancery* to be commenc'd against him by his Wife's Children, in which they should not fail of having Justice done them : The other by
one

one Capt. *John Painter*, a rich Planter, who had as little Reason as the former, to be the General's Enemy, and a great deal less Courage, in his sober Intervals, to attempt any dangerous Enterprize; but espous'd the Faction chiefly for good Fellowship, and the vain Ambition of being reputed one of the Patriots (as they styl'd themselves) of their Country: With these, in the several Divisions, march'd all the Assembly-Men, and surrounded the General's House.

Notwithstanding their near Approach, the General's Directions to the handful of Men he had with him, were so strict, that none of them fir'd 'till one of them receiv'd a Wound by a Shot from *Piggot's* Party from *Church-Hill*, (an Eminence that commanded the House) where the General had order'd a Serjeant and six Men to be posted, with Orders to maintain that Post against the Rebels, but in case of their advancing upon them, to fire at them, and retreat, which he, at the Head of a few he had left, would cover: But it unfortunately happen'd that the Serjeant and Men too were of Capt. *Joseph Rookeby's* Company, and on the Approach of the Rebels, either through Bribery or Fear of their Captain, laid down their Arms, and deserted the General.

The Fear of their Captain is mention'd because he himself had that Morning not only refus'd to head his Men, according to his Duty, and the General's Commands, but also forbad his Men, at their Peril, to fire or oppose the Country : For this he was sent Home by the succeeding Governor, try'd and broke by a Court of General Officers here ; but by the late Ministry admitted on the Half-pay Establishment, by a special Warrant to that Purpose obtain'd for him from the Queen, wherein it is mention'd to be for his faithful Services. 'Tis strange he did not make them appear on his Tryal to his Judges, who were Men of Honour, and would not omit doing him the Justice of a fair Representation of them.

The Rebels thus possess'd of so advantageous a Post, where they were under Covert of old Houses, large Trees, Rocks, and Shrubs, began to fire upon the General from that Side, as *Painter's* Party, secur'd by a Trench, did from the other Side, both in a manner invisible to the General, and he and all his Men wholly expos'd to them. However, the Fire was as briskly return'd of his Side ; but it could not be expected that so few as he had with him, could long oppose so great a Number ; and having discharg'd one Field-piece, loaden with round and partridge

tridge Shot, which through their Situation did no Execution, it was not long before they got into the House. Most of the Soldiers and others on the General's Side, being either kill'd, wounded, or deserted, he makes a personal Defence; and tho' there was no Hopes of Safety, yet he shews an undaunted Resolution; the Ringleader of the Rebels (Capt. *Piggot*) falls by his Hands, and when he had scarce a Second left, he bravely withstood and gave Defiance to the whole Strength of the Rebels, 'till at last (for Power must overcome) he receiv'd a Shot in his Thigh, which, tho' his Surgeon thought not mortal, disabled him, and he is fallen into his Enemies Hands.

They have now an Opportunity of convincing the World of the Sincerity of their pretended Intentions of the Good of the Publick, and may send him off, were that their Design, to what Place, and in what Manner they think fit; but instead thereof, they use him with the utmost Contempt and Inhumanity; reproachful Language was not sufficient Demonstration of their Indignations against him, they strip him of his Cloaths, and tear his Shirt from his Body, the Wrists and Neck Bands only remaining: They kick, spurn at, and beat him with the Butts of their Muskets, by which Means, at last, they
break

break his Back : They drag him out into the Street by a Leg or an Arm, and his Head trails and beats from Step to Step of the Stone Stairs at the Entrance of his House, and he is drag'd naked on the coarse, gravelly, and stiff clayey Street, which rak'd the Skin from his Bones.

Those Cruelties and Tortures force Tears from his Eyes, and in this Condition is he left expiring, expos'd to the scorching Sun, out of the Heat of which he begs to be remov'd ; the good-natur'd Woman who, at his Request, brought him Water to quench his Thirst, is threaten'd by one *Samuel Watkins*, to have a Sword sheath'd in her Guts for her Humanity, and the Water is dash'd out of her Hands ; he is insulted and revil'd by * every Scoundrel, in the Agonies of Death, but makes no other Return, than these mild Expressions. " Gentlemen, if you have no Sense
" of Honour left, pray have some of Hu-
" manity. " He gratefully owns the Kindness of his Friends, and prays God to reward those who stood by him that Day ; at last he is remov'd into the House of one Mr. *John Wright*, pretty near the Place where he lay, and there recommending his Soul to God with some pious Ejacu-

* Andrew Murray, Francis Carlisle, John Painter, John Tomlinson, &c.

Ejaculations, he pays the great Debt of Nature, and Death, less cruel than his Enemies, puts a Period to his Pains and Sufferings.

Thus dy'd Col. *Parke*, whose brave End shews him sufficiently deserving the Commission which he bore, and by his triumphant Death, acquir'd an Honour to his Memory ; which ought to be otherwise paid, than by the base Aspersions thrown upon it by his Enemies, and so readily given into by *some*, who ought rather judicially to examine Facts, and represent them, than take Reports on the Hearsay of Parties much interested to blacken and defame him.

Three or four Days pass'd before they would admit his Burial in the Church, (a long Time in that hot Country) and their Malice carry'd them so far, as to pull down the very Pew wherein he usually sat, tho' it was erected at the Publick Charge for all their Generals. Col. *Yeamans*, (the Lieutenant-Governor) with Col. *John Hamilton*, and Col. *Thomas Morris*, the most loyal and worthy of the Council, were highly insulted, and threaten'd to be murther'd in the Street, for dissuading the Rebels from the Action, before they went upon it, and advising them to Moderation and Calmness, after it was over ; when they ran like furious Madmen

men thro' the Streets, threatening to set Fire to all the General's and his Friends Houses in the Town ; which 'tis thought they would have effected, but that the Burning of those must have inevitably laid their own in Ashes.

Of the Queen's Forces with the General, Ensign *Lyndon*, and about twelve or fourteen Soldiers, were kill'd, and Col. *Newell*, and Lieutenant *Worthington*, with about five or six and twenty Men, wounded ; and of the few Friends * he had with him, not one escap'd unhurt, tho' they suffer'd most after Quarter was promis'd them : Mr. *Michael Ayon*, (for Instance) after he had deliver'd up his Sword, was shot through the Body by one *Archibald Cockran*, and Mr. *George French*, lying in his Gore of some Wounds he had before receiv'd, was shot in his Mouth ; of which Wounds they both recover'd, to the great Wonder and Surprise of all that saw them : And Capt. *Boileau*, receiv'd a Shot, of which he soon after dy'd : Mr. *Pember*, *Rosengrave*, *Bonnine*, and *Gateward*, receiv'd several Blows and fore Bruises ; of which the last (tho'

F know

* He had a great many, and those of the best Families and Estates on the Island ; but living at a Distance from the Town, and his Enemies arriving at that Pitch of Wickedness altogether unexpectedly, was the Reason he was so surpriz'd, and had no more with him ; their Names you may see at the End of this Book.

known to have accidentally been with the General, upon some *Chancery* Affair which he came about that Morning, as he was an old decrepid Man, unfit for any Military Service) complain'd to his dying Hour, and attributed his Death, which happen'd soon after, to the Usage he receiv'd that Day. Of the Rebels were kill'd but four, *viz.* Capt. *Piggot*, Mr. *Thomas Young*, Mr. *Gervace Turton*, and one *Rayne*, a Carpenter, and about thirty wounded.

After they had thus surfeited themselves with Cruelties, they fall to plundering the General's House, and then break open his Store-houses, which they likewise rife: So that his Estate must have suffer'd by that Day, in Money, Plate, Jewels, Cloaths, Linnen, Household-Goods, and Furniture, Wares and Merchandize, at the most moderate Computation, five thousand Pounds Sterling: For which his Executors have obtain'd no Satisfaction to this Day.

Their Fury being now spent, having nothing to exercise it upon, three or four of them go to *Nevis*, to give Lieutenant-General *Walter Hamilton* an Account of what happen'd, and invite him to their Island: Who, instead of shewing any Abhorrence of the Action, receiv'd the Messengers with joyful open Arms, and making

king but very little Stay, came in the same Vessel with them to *Antegoa*; tho' he well knew every one of them to have been all along violent Party-Men against General *Parke*, and now to have wash'd their Hands in his Blood.

On his Arrival there, he was met at his Landing and welcom'd by a large Body of the chiefest Rebels, but is so far from resenting in any wise the Rebellion they had just been in, and the Blood they had spilt, which was scarce cold, that he accepted their Complements, and shew'd them distinguishing Marks of his Affection; took up his Residence at the House of one *Daniel Mackennen*, one of the most criminal; and made all his Visits amongst them, continu'd them in their Posts of Honour and Profit, suffer'd the same Assembly to sit upon Business, and if ever he made mention of *Col. Parke's* Name, (*O Ingratitude!) it was with Reproach and Contempt; whereas he always express'd himself with the greatest Tenderness and Compassion, of the Rebels, and took no manner of Notice of the Friends of the Government, (who were always loyal, and abhor'd such a barbarous Crime, and unheard-of Cruelty) unless

F 2

* General *Parke* made him Lieutenant-Governor of *Nevis*, and thereby put him in the Way of Preferment, or else he might have remain'd in his Obscurity to this Day; and so well is he rewarded for it!

less it were to brow-beat and discountenance them.

It's true, he call'd a General Council and Assembly, under Pretence of examining into that Affair, but was so far from an impartial Inquiry into it, that he discourag'd, as much as in him lay, all those that went about to do it; admitted four of the most flagrant Offenders, chose for *Antegoa*, to sit as Members of that General Assembly, and appointed the Meeting to be at that Island; to which the *Nevis* Members refus'd to come, and several others seeing the partial Proceedings, refus'd to act; so that the Intent of calling so many Gentlemen together from several Islands, seem'd to be, in a more solemn Manner, to give Sanction, and beget the more Credit, to an Address he promoted to be drawn up, in the Nature of a Representation of the Action, to her Majesty; which he influenc'd the Council to sign, by making it his Request, and sending it by the Marshal to their Houses; but it so excus'd and palliated the Matter, that it contain'd not a tenth Part of the Truth, and for that Reason was refus'd by Col. *John Hamilton*, before-mention'd; and was accepted and sign'd by several others, as they since declar'd, for Peace and Quietness sake, and Fear of Insults from the Rebels.

To

To prevent the ill Impression that Address might have made on People here, (where without doubt it was industriously handed about) and in some measure to set forth the hard Case of suffering Loyalty under that Administration, it was necessary to come thus far into Mr. *Hamilton's* Conduct, however wide it may seem from the Scope and Design of these Sheets, but a proper Opportunity may offer itself for making that, and General *Douglas's* Administration, a Subject of farther Entertainment for the Publick: He has now the Regiment entirely of his Side, from the Colonel, to a private Man; his Influence is strong upon their Affairs here at Home, as well as Abroad; several of those who have actually been in Arms, in the Rebellion of the 7th of *December* 1710, or have been violent Party-Men and Abettors thereof, have since got Commissions in it; whereof the present * Speaker of the Assembly of *Antegoa* is one; his Creatures of that Stamp are daily procur'd to be of the Council of that Island; and how the Loyalists are like to fare under so much Power and Inclination to oppress them on all Hands, can very naturally be suppos'd from the Discouragements they *have* labour'd under, as may be seen in the following Address.

* Capt. George Lucas.

To the Queen's most Excellent Majesty.

*The humble Address of * some of your Loyal Subjects, Inhabitants of the Island of ANTEGOA.*

Most Gracious Sovereign,

“ A Few of your Majesty's dejected, but
 “ loyal Subjects of this Island, pri-
 “ vately meeting together, *do* by this our
 “ most humble Address, lay our Selves
 “ prostrate at your royal Feet for Protecti-
 “ on of Lives and Interests, for adhering
 “ to that late loyal Gentleman, Col. *Parke*,
 “ your Majesty's chief Governor of the
 “ *Leeward Charibbee* Islands, who was mur-
 “ ther'd in his own House, with several
 “ others that were with him, in a most
 “ barbarous Manner, on Thursday the se-
 “ venth of *December* last; the Particulars
 “ of which will be laid before your Ma-
 “ jesty, being such as were never paral-
 “ lel'd even amongst Heathens, much less
 “ amongst Christians, who style them-
 “ selves Protestants.

“ Our Lives, Great Queen! are so much
 “ in Danger, that we dare not trust the Ac-
 “ quaintance of this our Address, even with
 “ our Friends, who detest that barbarous
 “ Action, and would willingly join us in this
 “ Matter; for that the Diligence of our Ene-
 “ mies

* Not of the ordinary common People, but Gentlemen of as good Fortunes and Reputations as any on the Island.

‘ mies is such as nothing * scarcely can pass
‘ their Knowledge : And the Attempt to
‘ discover to your Majesty the Truth of
‘ that Affair, would be of fatal Confe-
‘ quence to us your Majesty's Supplicants.

‘ The Measures they now take to excuse
‘ this Action, are such as are as barbarous
‘ as the former, by blackening the Ho-
‘ nour and Character of that truly loyal
‘ Person, to your Majesty.

‘ To effect which, they invent new
‘ Ways of imposing on the World, what
‘ was never intended, and have so far
‘ gain'd their Ends, as to gain, by Artifices
‘ of Threats and Promises, an Address to
‘ be sign'd by all the Councillors of this
‘ Island, (Col. John Hamilton excepted)
‘ wherein the Truth of that abominable
‘ Action is wholly hid : At which Meet-
‘ ing was permitted to sit in Council, two
‘ certain Gentlemen, one of which did not
‘ appear there since the late General's
‘ coming to the Government, and the o-
‘ ther for above two Years before he was
‘ murther'd ; yet both sign'd the Address
‘ before-mention'd, and we doubt not but
‘ your Majesty, by your penetrating Judg-
‘ ment, will easily see through the Veil
‘ drawn over that bloody Scene.

F 4

‘ We

* This is so true, that they were oblig'd to bury even this Address, to keep it from falling into the Rebels Hands, upon some Intelligence they had of it.

‘ We farther humbly presume to acquaint your Majesty, that when the Truth of this Matter, in all its Circumstances, as its Rise, Progress, and fatal Catastrophe of the late General, is laid before you, your Majesty will approve of his Conduct, commiserate his End, and be surpriz’d to find you have such People to your Subjects.

‘ May the great God of Heaven, who has hitherto preserv’d you from all Dangers, privy Conspiracies, and Rebellions, ever continue his Protection to your most sacred Majesty, and be your Support in all your Undertakings, for the Good and Welfare of his Church and People, of which you are supream Head and Governor : Which is, and shall always be, the hearty Prayer of,

May it please your Majesty,

Your Majesty’s

Most dutiful, loyal, and obedient

Subjects and Servants.

*John Hamilton,
Joseph French,
William Matthew,
Richard Buckeridge,
John Brett,
Isaac Royal,*

*John Wickham,
Jeremiah Blizzard,
John Roe,
Casar Rodeney,
John Haddon,
Thomas Turnor.*

As

As by the foregoing was only intended to set Matters of Fact in a clear Light, to the View of the Publick, and neither to acquit or condemn the late Col. *Parke's* Actions, otherwise than by the nicest Scrutiny for the Truth, the following Articles of Complaint, where the whole Charge of his Adversaries is summ'd up, and set forth in the most black Characters, and aggravating Circumstances they could think of, who put their Names to them; many of whom rather examin'd into the Heinousness of the Crimes, than the Reality of them; and more, who examin'd neither, but depended on the Honesty of those Gentlemen who pretended to stand in Vindication of those never-failing Baits of Liberty and Property: These Articles, I say, and the General's Answers to each of them, with the Proceedings of a General Council, and General Assembly, held at *St. Christopher's*, are thought proper to be here at large set forth, and without any Observations upon them, are submitted to the unbiass'd and impartial Judgment of the candid Reader, to make his own Reflections, and I entreat his Patience for the two following Addresses from the Islands of *Nevis* and *St. Christopher's*, which, without doing an Injury to their Innocence of this horrid Guilt, and
the

the Worth and Honour of the Persons signing them, cannot here be omitted.

NEVIS.

To the Queen's most Excellent Majesty.

The humble Address of the Honourable Daniel Smyth, Esq; President, and the Council and Assembly of this Island, in behalf of themselves and the other Inhabitants of the same.

May it please your Majesty,

“ **W**E your Majesty's most dutiful
 “ and loyal Subjects, being deeply
 “ ly sensible of the late unlawful and
 “ violent Proceedings of some of your Ma-
 “ jesty's Subjects in the Island of *Antegoa*,
 “ even to the Murther of your Majesty's
 “ late Captain-General and Commander in
 “ Chief, *Daniel Parke*, Esq; and several o-
 “ thers of your Majesty's Subjects of that
 “ Island, occasion'd (*as they say*) by the
 “ said Captain-General's Male-Administra-
 “ tion there; and being highly concern'd
 “ thereat, lest your Majesty's Resentments
 “ of so great a Miscarriage, (being under
 “ one chief Governor) should reach us
 “ that are wholly innocent thereof; *we do*
 “ with all Humility declare our utmost
 “ Abhorrence and Detestation of that hei-
 “ nous Crime, and of all violent Proceed-
 “ ings, Murders, and Rebellions; and do
 “ most humbly assure your Majesty, that,
 “ as

‘ as we never made any publick Complaint
‘ against his said late Excellency, so we
‘ were in no wise or manner whatsoever
‘ necessary thereto, or concern’d therein,
‘ neither by abetting or encouraging them,
‘ or any of them, nor by Connivence, but
‘ calling to Mind the Glories of your Ma-
‘ jesty’s happy Reign, your mild Govern-
‘ ment, and Tenderness to your People,
‘ did receive the Account given of it, with
‘ the greatest Horror, Sorrow, and Amaze-
‘ ment : Wherefore we beg Leave to be-
‘ seech your most gracious Majesty, that
‘ your just Resentments may not affect us,
‘ who are truly and sincerely innocent ;
‘ but that we may have the happy Infl-
‘ uences of your gracious Protection and
‘ Government continu’d to us and our Po-
‘ sterity, in the same Manner as we have
‘ hitherto enjoy’d it.

<i>Daniel Smyth, Presid^t</i>	<i>Ja. Symonds, Speaker,</i>
<i>Richard Abbot,</i>	<i>Samuel Gardiner,</i>
<i>John Bevon,</i>	<i>John Butler,</i>
<i>Azariah Pinney,</i>	<i>John Horn,</i>
<i>Laurence Broadbelt,</i>	<i>Thomas Minor,</i>
<i>John Norwood,</i>	<i>Richard Broadbelt,</i>
<i>John Richardson,</i>	<i>Solomon Israel,</i>
<i>Michael Smith,</i>	<i>John Smith,</i>
<i>Robert Ellis,</i>	<i>Thomas Bridgewater,</i>
<i>Charles Bridgewater.</i>	<i>Roger Pemberton,</i>
	<i>Michael Williams.</i>

St.

St. CHRISTOPHER'S.

To the Queen's most Excellent Majesty.

The humble Address of the Lieutenant-Governor and Council of that Island.

‘ **I**N the deepest Sense of Duty and Loy-
‘ alty, we humbly beg Leave to lay be-
‘ fore your Majesty our utter Abhorrence
‘ and Detestation of the execrable Mur-
‘ ther of your late General, *Daniel Parke,*
‘ Esq; in the Island of *Antegoa.*

‘ We cannot but be sensible, that when
‘ your Majesty is let into the true State
‘ of that tragical Scene, upon full Exa-
‘ mination, and by the Oaths of impartial
‘ Gentlemen, who were upon that Island
‘ when the Fact was perpetrated, the
‘ many Cruelties attending that bloody
‘ Affassination, will excite your highest
‘ Displeasure.

‘ We therefore look upon our Selves
‘ oblig’d, both in Duty as good Subjects,
‘ and in Conscience as Christians, to give
‘ your Majesty this Assurance, that we
‘ neither had the least Knowledge of, nor
‘ any Hand in that inhuman, unjustifiable
‘ Action.

‘ As we are conscious of our own In-
‘ nocence, in all Humility we presume to
‘ implore

‘ implore your most sacred Majesty, that
‘ we may not fall under that your Royal
‘ Displeasure, nor be made Sufferers for
‘ their Crimes, by retrenching those Privi-
‘ ledges we now happily enjoy under the
‘ Crown: And, as in Duty bound, we shall
‘ ever pray for the long Continuance of your
‘ most sacred Majesty’s glorious Reign o-
‘ ver your loyal Subjects, and trium-
‘ phant Successes against all your Ene-
‘ mies.

*Michael Lambert,
Henry Burrel,
J. Panton,
Francis Phipps,
J. Peteres,
J. Bourryeau,
Joseph Estridge.*

These Addresses being offer’d to Lieu-
tenant-General *Hamilton*, then Comman-
der in Chief, for his Concurrence with,
and joining in them, on his Arrival at *Ne-
vis* and *St. Christopher’s*, after the break-
ing up of the General Council and Assem-
bly at *Antegoa*, he not only refus’d to sign,
but reprov’d those that did, telling them
angrily, *That they medled with what did not
belong to them, and what they had no Bu-
siness with*; which, however, did not hin-
der the Gentlemen from sending them a-
way without him.

From

From the Sense all the World, as well as these two Islands, must have of the Barbarity of the Crime, it might be expected, that the Persons concern'd in it, should, upon serious Thoughts, be struck with a Remorse, and shew some Sorrow for what they had done; but to the contrary, they appear to be harden'd in Iniquity, and, instead of repenting, glory in the Action, and daily vindicate it, even by new Murthers and Insults of such as declare it to be unjustifiable, and express their Abhorrence of it. Instances of this kind are not wanting, and Col. *Newell's* base Murther, on the same Account, by three * Persons who assaulted him on the high Road, is fresh in every one's Memory; but † one of them taking it wholly upon himself, tho' declar'd by the Gentleman, on his Death-Bed, to have been the most innocent, receiv'd his Tryal, and was acquitted. Capt. *Charles Cook* was likewise murther'd on the high Road, by one *John Mobson*, who attack'd him on the like Quarrel: And the ill Usages given on this Occasion, were too many here to insert, tho' the Authors of both escap'd with Impunity.

And as no Examples of Justice have been as yet made, nor (is likely) ever will,

* *Lieut. Col. Val. Morris, Capt. Cunningsby Norbury, Capt. Tobias Lisle.*

† *Lieut. Col. Val. Morris.*

will, to deter them from such audacious Attempts on the Sovereignty of the Crown of *Great Britain*, or from committing such Wickedness for the future, 'tis hop'd it will not be unacceptable to the Reader, to be here entertain'd with a brief Account of *Henry Smyth's* Tryal in *Westminster-Hall*, being the only Person ever try'd for this Fact: Which may partly satisfy the Curious in their Enquiries, why none have suffer'd: And by the List of their Names immediately following that Account, those Persons are transmitted to Posterity, who have been the chief Promoters of, and Actors in, this horrid Scene of Murther and Rebellion; for if People were not frighten'd from such Villanies by *some* Mark of Infamy, and the certain Resentment of Mankind, few Princes, I am afraid, and it may be suppos'd much fewer Ministers, would live out half their Days, but some Desperado giddy Mob, would *Villars*, *De Witte*, or *Parke* them, for performing the Duties of their high Functions, so as it may happen not to suit with the Desires or Prejudices of particular Persons.

Tuesday June the 28th, 1715, *Henry Smyth* was brought to his Tryal at the *King's-Bench* Bar in *Westminster-Hall*, before the Lord Chief Justice *Parker*, and the rest of the Judges of that Court.

The

The Jury were as follows.

Sir Thomas Halton, of the Parish of *St. Mary Islington*, Bart.

Alexander Pitfeild, of the Parish of *St. Leonard's Shoreditch*, Esq;

Joseph Fury, of *Mile-End*, Esq;

Richard Brown, of the Parish of *St. Mary Islington*, Esq;

Matthew Halworthy, of the Parish of *St. John Hackney*, Esq;

Daniel Dollins, of the same Parish, Esq;

Alexander Ward, of the Parish of *St. Andrew Holborn*, Esq;

William Northey, of *Hackney*, Esq;

John Elwick, of *Mile-End*, Esq;

Henry Emmet, of *Hackney*, Esq;

John Furness, of *Spittle-fields*, Gent.

James Williamson, of *Edmuntton*, Gent.

The following Gentlemen he challeng'd.

Thomas Ryalton, of the Parish of *St. Margaret's Westminster*, Esq;

John Fuller, of the Parish of *St. James's Clerkenwell*, Esq;

Peter Levigne, of *Kensington*, Esq;

Thomas Lee, of *Kensington*, Esq;

Sherman Godfrye, of the Parish of *St. Paul Shadwell*, Esq;

Nehemias Lyde, of *Hackney*, Esq;

Thomas

Thomas Sutton, of *Kensington*, Esq;
Giles Ridle, of the Parish of *St. Giles in the Fields*, Gent.

Samuel Paul, of the Parish of *St. Margaret Westminster*, Gent.

Henry Trent, of the same Parish, Gent.

Thomas Miller, of *Spittle-fields*, Gent.

Samuel Hanscot, of the same, Gent.

John Lekenox, of the same, Gent.

The said *Smyth* was sent from *Antegoa* by General *Douglas*, charg'd with *Rebellion* and *Murder* of *Col. Parke*, the late chief Governor : He was committed for High-Treason by the Earl of *Dartmouth*, then principal Secretary of State ; and the Treason specify'd in his Warrant of Commitment, was, a levying War against her Majesty in the Island of *Antegoa*. Pursuant to which Commitment, he was indicted for High-Treason, and levying War against her Majesty in the Island of *Antegoa*, and murdering *Col. Parke*, the chief Governor.

To which, he pleaded a general Pardon granted by General *Douglas*, the succeeding Governor, of all Treasons, Mispri-
son of Treasons, &c. but this Pardon being produc'd, appear'd to be subsequent to his Commitment. And out of it were excepted all such Persons as were in Custody, in order to be prosecuted for
G the

the *Murder* aforefaid, at the Time of iffuing forth the faid Pardon; and thereupon the faid *Smyth* averr'd, That he was not in Custody, in order to be profecuted for the *Murder* of the faid General *Parke*, at the Time of iffuing the faid Proclamation of Pardon, and pleaded over, *Not Guilty*.

Which two Ifsues being try'd, the Sum of the Evidence, to prove the general Ifsue, was, 'That the Prifoner at the Bar was feen in the Morning of the 10th of *December 1710*, (on which that treafonable Action was committed) in the Market-Place, in the Town of *St. John's*, in the faid Ifland, where a Number of People were affembled together in Arms, in a white Wafcoat, with a Belt about his Wafte, whereon hung a Catridge-Box, and a Sword by his Side; and that there were a great many Guns grounded, and laid together in a Heap againft the Stocks, in the Market-Place, where this Witnefs did not doubt, but the faid *Smyth's* Gun lay amongft the reft; and moreover declar'd, That it was after a Proclamation was iffu'd by the General, and read in the faid Market-Place by the Marfhall, requiring all Perfons then affembled, or that fhould that Day affemble themfelves together in Arms, to difperfe themfelves, and repair to their feveral and refpective
Homes

Homes and Habitations, or else they should be deem'd Rebels, and treated accordingly.

Another Witness declar'd, That when the Multitude divided themselves into two Bodies, and march'd by two several Ways to attack the General's House, the Prisoner march'd up, arm'd with Sword, Gun, and Catridge-Box, amongst the rest of the Rebels that form'd the Division commanded by Captain *Piggot*, to the Hill, from whence the first Fire was made against the General.

A third declar'd, He had met the Prisoner at the Bar coming up to the General's House, another Way, with a Gun, in some short While after the Heat of the Action was over, when he (the said Witness) was carry'd away wounded from the House.

And all the Witnesses declar'd, That several Times afterwards, they heard him (the Prisoner at the Bar) say, in Discourse about this Matter, That he was in the Action; and if it were to be done again, he would do it; and if possible, go twenty Miles on his Head to do it: And if it were not for him and some few others, the Work would never have been done: For that the cowardly Dogs of Planters would run away, and had not Courage to do the Business.

As to the special Issue, *viz.* Whether the Prisoner at the Bar was in Custody, in order to be prosecuted for the *Murder* of General *Parke*, at the Time of issuing the Proclamation of Pardon; first, the Lord *Dartmouth's* Hand and Seal to the Commitment was prov'd, which bore Date the 18th of *November 1711*, and the Pardon was dated the 6th of *February* following. And the Officer, to whose Custody he was committed, swore positively, he receiv'd him the next Day after the Date of the said Commitment, *viz.* the 19th of *November 1711*; so that it plainly appear'd he was in Custody for High-Treason committed in *Antegoa*, in levying War against her Majesty, before the said 6th of *February 1711*, on which the said Pardon was issu'd; and (as by the said Officer's Oath) it appear'd, that he continu'd Prisoner, and was in Custody, by Virtue of that Commitment, from the said 19th of *November 1711*, to the ——— Day of *June* following, when he was, by Orders from the Secretary of State, admitted to Bail, and Bail was taken accordingly.

The next Thing to be try'd, was, whether the High-Treason for which he was committed, was the *Murder* of Col. *Parke*; the said *Murder* not being expressly mention'd in the said Commitment.

In

In order to prove this, as well as any other Matter necessary to be prov'd, Mr. A—— G—— ought to have come prepar'd ; but instead of so being, had little to say to the Matter, but sent then out of Court to Mr. *Lewis*, who was under Secretary to the Lord *Dartmouth*, to enquire of him about the Informations on which the Lord *Dartmouth* granted that Warrant of Commitment who returning for Answer, That he remember'd nothing of them. Mrs. *Pepper* (Col. *Parke's* Sister) being in Court, offer'd to depose upon Oath, That it was upon her Application to the Lord *Dartmouth*, that the Prisoner at the Bar was committed for the *Murder* of her Brother.

The Counsel for the Prisoner objected against that, because, by the legal Course of Evidence, the Information upon which the Warrant was made, (which ought to be, and 'tis presum'd was in Writing) ought to have been produc'd, which would have been proper Evidence of that Matter, or else an Affidavit made, that there had been diligent Search made for it in the Office, and that it could not be found, or that there never was any in Writing ; and then Mrs. *Pepper's*, or any other Evidence to prove it the same Treason excepted out of the Pardon, would have been admitted. The Judges were of

this Opinion, and Mr. *A*—— *G*—— having no such Affidavit, whether there was or was not an Information in Writing ; and that on Search made, none could be found. There was not sufficient Proof of the special Issue, and the Lord Chief Justice, in his Charge to the Jury, telling them, that it was no Matter how they found the general Issue, they brought him in not guilty on both.

Daniel Mackennen, Samuel Watkins, and Thomas Kerby, were also committed to *Newgate*, and indicted for the same High-Treason ; but pleading the aforesaid general Pardon, were discharg'd without any Tryal.

The Beginners and Fomenters of the Faction which broke out in *Rebellion* and *Murder* of their chief Governor, were,

<i>Col. Christ. Codrington</i>	<i>Samuel Watkins</i>
<i>Barry Tankard</i>	<i>Nath. Crump</i>
<i>William Thomas</i>	<i>Dan. Mac Kennen</i>
<i>Edward Perry</i>	<i>Will. Nevin</i>
<i>The Rev. Mr. James</i>	
<i>Field, Clerk</i>	

The

The following, were the Members of the Assembly for the Island of *Antegoa*, in the Year 1710, all deeply concern'd, and leading Men in the *Rebellion* and *Gen. Parke's Murder*.

Capt. John Piggot	John Tomlinson
Capt. John Paynter	Isaac Horsefoot
Dan. Mac Kennen	Sam. Phillips
Sam. Watkins	John Frye
Nath. Crump, Speaker	Sam. Frye
Tho. Williams	John Gamble
Arch. Cochran	Will. Hamilton
Jacob Morgan	John Kerr, Jun.
Edw. Chester, Sen.	Will. Pearn
Will. Glanvill	John Elliot
Francis Carlisle	James Barter

The following Persons were the Chief of the *Rebels*, or *Assassins*.

John Otto-Byar	Joseph Adams
John Kerr, Sen.	Peter Adams
John Burton	Edward Chester, Jun.
Tho. Kerby	Richard Smith
Tho. Trant	John Martin
Joshua Jones	Richard Sheerwood
Humph. Osbourn	Barthol. Sanderson
Will. Lavington	Patrick West
Baptist Looby	Jacob Thibou
John King	John Howse

Obadiab Bradshaw	James Parkes
William Pike	Giles Wattkins
Samuel Meares	Edward Horne
John Rose	Edward Horne, Jun.
Thomas Bate	Gervace Turton
Cornelius Halleran	Rich. Denbow
Thomas Tanner	Thomas Young
Richard Daniel	Robert Gamble
John Parkes	Jeffry Duncombe
John Combes	Will. Grantham
Jacob La Boux	John Lavicount
Charles Dunbar	Peter Lavicount
Mark Monk	John Russel
Charles Lloyd	John Portlock
John Nanton	John Englefeild
Will. Moles	Will. Fenton
Isaac Wharfe	John Hill
———— Bromel	Jonath. Hill
Laur. Scannell	David Kidd
David Scannell	William Whitle
John Bradeson	Joseph Bedhead
William Dikes	Gilbert Garrett
William Masters	Anthony Garrett
Anthony Brown	Garrett Garrett
Robert Christian	John Brunkurst
Jacob Fletcher	Rich. Soanes
John Codner	John Sweetenham
Henry Smyth	John Mobson
Henry Blizzard	John Bezoone
Theodorus Godett	John Bezoone, Jun.
Andrew Murray	Owen Mac Carty
Feremiab Brown	John Marchant

Darby

Darby Newgent
Edward Newgent
Jacob Fletcher
John Waterfall
Philip Trant
Will. Chapman
Philip Darby
Richard Baker
John Codner
John Power
Ambrose Tork
David Maine
Will. Hughes
—— Sedgeworth
Francis Shadbourn
John Colston
James Hanson
Will. Sheares
John Stephens
Matthew Liddy
Richard Richards
Simon Erwin
John Drillinvaux
Thomas Pullen
William Hynde
James Hand
James Sinegat
Clement Lanier

Peter Volard
John Newman
Joseph Gale
Patrick Cunningham
Thomas Scott
Alexander Blake
Anthony Billingham
John Mobson
Samuel Walker
Richard Peck
Thomas Pullen
William Merryday
John Strong
Nicholas Trant
Robert Dunning
Matthew Andrews
Will. Vickers
Henry Dunstane
Matthew Wilkinson
Thomas Matthews
John Rayne
—— Anderton
David Nevin
James Low
Leonard Edwards
Jeremiah Nibbs
Bernard Horsham.

ARTICLES OF COMPLAINT

Exhibited against

DANIEL PARKE, *Esq;*

*Late Captain-General and Commander
in Chief in and over all her Ma-
jesty's Leeward Carribbee-Islands in
America; with his ANSWERS re-
spectively to each ARTICLE.*

ARTICLE I.

THAT the said Colonel Parke,
present Governor, soon after his
Arrival in this her Majesty's Island of
Antegoa, (to pave the Way for Injustice,
Oppression, Tyranny, and other his
Male-Administration) did frequently and
publickly declare, That he had Af-
surance from my Lord High-Treasurer of
Eng:

England, and the Dutcheſs of Marlborough, that he ſhould be ſupported and protected, let him do what he would ; which rais'd the juſt Indignation of all Perſons of Senſe and Penetration, that two ſuch Perſons of Quality and conſiderable Figure in the Adminiſtration, and near Relation to her Majeſty's Service, ſhould be ſo ſcandalouſly traduc'd ; and that with no other Deſigns, but to awe every Perſon under his Government into the utmoſt tame and ſervile Submiſſion to whatever he ſhould do.

A N S W E R I.

The firſt Article is a Specimen of the reſt, and is fill'd with frightful Epithets : Tyranny and Oppreſſion are charg'd on me at once. The Way to which, they ſay I pav'd by ſcandalouſly traducing two Perſons of the higheſt Quality and conſiderable Figure in the Adminiſtration, which rais'd the juſt Indignation of all Perſons of Senſe and Penetration ; whereby, if they mean themſelves, and would have People believe that they had any Pretence to that Character, they ſhould have ſhewn how ſo fooliſh a Story could pave the Way to ſuch ſcandalous Practices, and what Advantage, affronting two ſuch illuſtrious Perſons, could be to me in my Deſign.

But as there is nothing theſe People are not capable of attempting, the high Regard
I al-

I always mention'd those Names with, * made them apprehend I hop'd for their Favour, while I did nothing unworthy of it.

They therefore begin their Articles with pretending I affronted them, thereby to deprive me of their Protection.

Besides, it ill agrees with their Penetration, to be impos'd on by any Thing so ridiculous; which, since they all conceiv'd great Indignation at, I can't imagine whom I could awe thereby, into a most tame and servile Submission: For if they did not believe it, they stand convicted of Falshood; for then it could by no Means over-awe them; and if they did believe it, it so exposes their Stupidity, that the House of † Fools is fitter for them, than the least Pretence to Sense and Penetration.

However, they are positive I have publickly and frequently made such Declarations; which, if true, as it is in it self void of common Sense, and what none but an Idiot could be guilty of, I am almost asham'd to give them a serious Answer to, or to observe, that these frequent publick Declarations, not a Gentleman of the Council * ever heard me once to make, or any Thing like it, tho' some of them are generally with me, as appears by their Answer; and which alone is enough to destroy so wild an Accusation.

But

* See the Council's Answer to this Article.

† In Amsterdam there is a House for Idiots.

* See the Council's Answer to this Article.

But they having since taken Depositions to support their Articles, I am oblig'd to observe, (instead of a Train of Evidence to support an Article that stands in so much Need of it, to be credited) they muster up but one who pretends he ever heard it; and he goes but half the Article, and mentions but one of those great Persons whom they so honourably link together; and he † is a Wretch too low for my Conversation, whose Character in the Interrogatories prepar'd for him, would have been expos'd, if he had not avoided'em by slipping off the Island.

Another, indeed, tells you something of such a Story; a Creature still meaner and baser than the other, but he reports only on Hearsay, and says one that is dead told him so; and which, in all Probability, he never reported, 'till the Gentleman was past contradicting him.

Mr. Watkins's Deposition, and the Interrogatory, No. 116, put to Col. George Gamble, are, I suppose, design'd to strengthen the Charge which they had so little Pretence for; but as the first is rather a Compliment to me, than otherwise, and the last very wide from their Article, and what, if true, is no Fault, and no Ways either names, or can be suppos'd to relate to those great Personages; the Mention of whom, gave them such Indignation

† John Barnes,

dignation to beget such an Article, I shall trouble myself no farther about it, only ask them,

Since they stand convicted of wilful Lying in the Beginning of their Articles, by having no Pretence to say I have publicly and frequently made such Declarations, when they bring but one Witness (and he eminent for swearing at Randum) that will pretend to attest any Thing like it; whether they do not give the World just Reason to suspect the rest of their confident Assertions to be equally false and infamous?

ARTICLE II.

That he did menace and otherwise endeavour to scare, frighten, and discourage Witnesses from testifying the Truth in the Case of *Edward Chester*, Sen. of the Town of *St. John's*, Merchant, then under Prosecution for the Death of one *Thomas Sawyer*; and that because their Testimonies tended clearly to prove, that the said *Sawyer* dy'd a natural Death: And that he did likewise attempt, by his Presence, and all the Artifices he was Master of, to determine and oblige the Coroner's Inquest to find, that the said *Sawyer* dy'd by a Blow upon his Head with a Tankard, given to him by the said *Chester*, and that contrary to a Train of the clearest Evidences imaginable: And that he did threaten and ill-use the Justices who bail'd the said *Chester*, tho' done after it was found by the Coroner's Inquest,

quest, that the said *Sawyer* dy'd a natural Death ; and did immediately turn out the Deputy Provost-Marshal, for shewing the said *Chester* some common Civilities. And all this at a Time when the General had vow'd and threaten'd the Ruin of the said *Chester*, upon the most groundless Displeasure conceiv'd against the said *Chester*.

A N S W E R II.

The second Article is so clearly answer'd by the Council of the Island, there is little worth Observation in it, but the full Tide of Malice and Ingratitude that runs thro' it ; the Charge is no less than thirsting after innocent Blood ; which (long after) the Gentlemen of the Council are so little conscious of. They confess they agreed to what I did, and think no more than my Duty ; and if the Case had not appear'd very plain to them, they would much rather have wash'd their Hands, than bore a Share of this imputed Gilt.

Several People swore, indeed, very freely for this Gentleman ; but I had lately so strong a Proof of their Inclination to bring off their Country-men, they having clear'd Mr. Poxton of the barbarous Murder of Col. Johnson, who had been their chief Governor ; for which, her Majesty directed, that he should have no Employment for ever in the Island. That it appear'd plainly my Duty
to

to be very careful that none of the Subjects of the Queen, my Mistress, might be murder'd with Impunity.

But all my Care has been insufficient ; two || Gentlemen eminent for the Inoffensiveness of their Conversation, having since been barbarously kill'd ; but the Fury of Inquest would not bring in who kill'd them, tho' it was notorious to the whole Island ; but by thus bringing off one another, they laugh at the Laws, despise its Penalties, and do any Wickedness they are inclin'd to.

And when I add to that the certain Information I receiv'd, that a Jury regularly chosen, were dismiss'd, to chuse another that were Friends to the Person charg'd with the Murder, I had double Reason to be cautious ; for if there was so clear a Train of Evidences for him, as they say he had, what Occasion was there for that Precaution, or to summon a Jury perfectly dependant * on him.

The Coroner also, as well as several other Persons, thought him guilty † ; whose Depositions I have, as well as some others of the same Opinion ; but it has since appear'd, this Gentleman, who would seem thus wrong'd, purchas'd of the Coroner the seasonable Favour of

|| Major Wickham, and Capt. William Macklemore.

* Mr. Chester being Agent to the African Company, by which they were most of them in his Debt.

† See the Depositions of John Wickham and Samuel Wickham.

of dismissing an impartial Jury, whose Verdict he had so much Reason to apprehend.

Were not these strong Grounds of Suspicion? And few Judges are arraign'd for the Phrases they express themselves in, to Men indicted for such Crimes; but there is nothing these People will not carp at; and the Pardon which I afterwards, on the Solicitation of him and his Family, granted him, explains in this Case how sad a Fellow he is, and how strangely he swallows Lies, Oaths, and Inconsistencies; and tho' I shall frequently have Occasion to talk with him, (for he swears whatever he can imagine may prejudice me) 'tis here necessary to expose him, to pull out his Sting, that he may do no future Mischief. In his Deposition relating to this Article, he acknowledges he had call'd me scandalous Names in his own House; and that he own'd it to my Face for endeavouring, as he says, to take away his Life. What a sad Fellow is this, that will own he call'd a Chief Magistrate such Names as he himself acknowledges to be scandalous, for doing his Duty; and trying him for a Murder, which he thought it worth his While to bribe the Coroner to get a new Inquest, which he depended would not bring him in guilty of?

But he says I design'd to humble him, if the Blow he gave did not murder the Man, which I enquir'd into, but did not determine.

H

He

He certainly had Reason to be humble on such strong Suspicion and Probabilities of his being guilty of an Action which I should never have given him a Pardon for, had it been evident.

But this ingrateful silly Fellow says, that I urg'd him to take his Pardon, that it might be in no Body's Power to injure him; and that 'twas but at last I prevail'd with him to accept it. Yet, in the next Breath, he says, I expected a Present, and endeavour'd to get some Nigroes of him.

Thus one Minute I force it on him, and the next I sell it to him: And 'tis very particular I should think he would give me a Bribe for what he could with Difficulty be perswaded to take gratis.

Yet here he seems to have some Qualm on his Conscience, and does not stretch it so far as to say, I took any; but without that, there is a dreadful Load of Ingratitude and Perjury, for one Deposition. But he seems to think it not enough, without casting Reflections on a * Family which will be a Glory to the English Nation as long as we shall remain a People.

But what he says being inconsistent and ridiculous, and much of a Piece with the 58th Deposition, where he swears I would
give

* The Duke of Marlborough's and Lord Godolphin's, &c.

give him Bills on my Lord Treasurer for any Sum, if he would give me Half when paid, I shall adjourn any farther Debate with that mad Man, 'till I consider on that Head, having already said enough, join'd to the Depositions and the Answer of the † Council, to wash my self clean of this.

ARTICLE III.

That he commanded and endeavour'd to compel several Persons to give him an Account, and discover by what Title they held their Estates; and that by Ways and Methods not only unheard of, but likewise abhorr'd in Law; and particularly he commanded Col. Christopher Codrington, by a Precept sign'd by the said Col. Parke, immediately upon Sight, or Receipt of the said Precept, to give him the said General an Account how, and by what Authority, he the said Codrington did hold the Island of *Barbuda*: Tho' the said Codrington's Father and Uncle had been in the undisturb'd Possession of the said Island for five and twenty Years, and upwards, and claim'd the same by several Patents pass'd in due Form.

ANSWER III.

The third Article charges me with seeking after Mens Estates; and that, by Methods

H 2

un-

† See the Council's Answer to this Article.

unheard of; nay, abhorr'd by the Laws. Such hard Words are every Article cramm'd with; but the greatest Instance they can bring of it, is questioning Col. Codrington's Right to a whole Island, and his appointing a Deputy-Governor there.

Which Island, by the Queen's Commission, I being chief Governor of, it had been a Neglect of Duty to her Majesty, if I had not enquir'd into her Right, and asserted it. After which, for the Sake of Peace, I proceeded no farther, than to enter it in Council, that the Lords of Trade might see it, and her Majesty be Judge of her own Title and Prerogative, and where it would have appear'd, tho' they had never complain'd.

Thus they are not only angry for my Zeal for her Majesty and her Service, but very wisely complain of it to her: But these People are under the Fatality of eternal Lying, and as constantly being convicted of it: Their Charge runs in the Plural Number, as if it was a general Calamity; and they particularize only about Col. Codrington; and with how little Reason, I have already shewn.

They have, in almost two Years, been able to muster up but one more, and that owns it was an Escheat, which being a known Perquisite to the Governors, I have, by the express Words of my Commission, as much Right to, as any of my Predecessors; but

but this Man they bring for them, gives a Proof of my good Nature; that I not only gave him the Refusal, but would have sold it him † for very little, which was more than I was oblig'd to.

But the compelling People to give Accounts, in a Manner not only unheard, but abhorr'd by the Law, gives a frightful Idea; and all that reads it, must believe I dragoon'd them, or by Force seiz'd on their Deeds, Records, or other Papers, that proves their Titles to their Estates; but their own Depositions clearing me from so vile a Charge, I shall only observe, that the next * Heir of Col. Christopher Codrington, who is now in Possession of that Island, acknowledges, in the Council's Answer to that Article, how far I am from being guilty of that Accusation.

ARTICLE IV.

That he has several Times employ'd Parties of arm'd Soldiers, not only in the Business properly belonging to Constables, Custom-House Officers, and other Civil Officers, but likewise in the highest Act of Violence, Force, and Injustice, particularly in ejecting Persons out of their Freeholds and Possessions; and in order to it, breaking open Doors and Windows.

H 3

ART I-

† See the Council's Answer to this Article.

* Col. Will. Codrington. See the Council's Answer sign'd by him.

ARTICLE V.

That when the then Assembly of the said Island of *Antegoa* most humbly represented this as a Grievance like to produce such dismal melancholy Consequences, that in Duty to their Country they could not sit silent under, and pray'd his Excellency to redress, as much as possible, such past Disorders and high Acts of Violence, and prevent the like for the future ; he, by his Message, in Answer to the Assembly's Address, told them, *they had nothing to do with it*, which oblig'd the Assembly, in their next Message to him, to assert that undoubted Privilege of their House, to enquire into, examine, and represent Grievances to him and his Council, for Redress. He, in Answer to the said Message, flatly declar'd, *he knew no Privileges they had* ; and that in a very few Days after, he dissolv'd the said Assembly, for no other Reason, but for their insisting on their Privileges, clearly invested in the Assembly of the said Island, as indispensibly necessary to the Ends for which Assemblies were first settled, and made a Part of the Legislature.

ANSWER IV, V.

The fourth and fifth Articles charge me with the highest Acts of Violence, Force, and Injustice, with turning who I pleas'd out of their Freeholds and Possessions, with arm'd Soldiers ;

diers; and they are so liberal of such inhuman Epithets, it's scarce possible to believe there is nothing in them, 'till a full Examination of them makes it evident, that they sling them about at all Adventures; or if ever they distinguish the Use of them, it is to deal them most plentifully where there is no Occasion, that at least some Part of their heavy Outcries may be believ'd; else is it possible, that the real Fact which they thus loudly complain of, this melancholy Story, as they call it, whose dismal Consequences they could no longer sit silent under, should be only a charitable Order for a few of her Majesty's poor Soldiers to lye under Cover, in an open uninhabited Shed, of eight Foot square, not worth forty Shillings, and which was twice forfeited to her Majesty by the known Laws of the Island, and only pretended to by an infamous † Woman in foul Language, which the Soldiers might possibly return in kind; and which I offer'd to pay her ten Fold for, if she could make out any Right to.

But the whole Constitution, or Legislature, as they express it, being struck at, by my denying them so essential Privilege as their having any Thing to do with this scandalous Woman, and their squeeking for their Privileges, when they would engross the whole Prerogative, turns on them the barefac'd Iniquity of their Complaint

H 4

If

† Elizabeth Hastings.

If this Woman had been a Servant to any Member of their House, for any Occasion whatsoever, they might have said it affected them; or had any of them pretended to the House, there had been some Shadow of a Pretence to hear the Cause.

But to assume to themselves a Power of determining Disputes in Law, no Ways concerning them, sets aside the Course of Justice, ingrosses the executive Power, and makes all the Courts of Law and Equity to center in themselves, (and be altogether as useless as they would have her Majesty, in attempting to make a Cypher of him she honours to represent her.) Which, how much they deserve, appears by their giving Sentence in a Cause no Ways before them, on bearing one Party, without regarding the other; and by their continuing obstinate after they were answer'd to a Demonstration by a Crowd of Witnesses, and by the Council, as appears by the Minutes.

Equally honest is their Assertion, that I deny'd that their Assembly had any Privileges, and that I flatly declar'd, as they very elegantly express it, that I knew of no Privileges they had; when, long before, I fully explain'd my self thereon; and which they never would have been so foolish as to mention, if they had not depended the Weight of Lies they loaded me with would have sunk me before I had an Opportunity to answer:

swer : For these are the very Words of the Message, in Answer to this Complaint, from the Minutes of the Council, of the 11th of June 1708.

‘ As to my telling you I knew of no Privileges you had, ’twas not that I thought you had none, but that I was a Stranger to them, and knew not what they were ; and presently after follows, ‘ I should be very glad to allow you to have all the Privileges the House of Commons have, provided you would ask for no more.

For their bearing such Causes as these, their assuming to themselves a Power to take up Vessels, their agreeing for them, and passing Warrants for their Payment, their recommending all Officers, from the Judges to the Gunner, and paying none but whom they recommend, are such essential Parts of the executive Power, that the Parliament of Forty One never pretended they had any Right to ; and few will believe their Liberties to be in Danger, when I deny’d the Assembly nothing claim’d by the British Parliament, whose Privileges are the Envy of all other Parts of the Christian World : But with them prevaricating is a venial Crime.

ARTICLE VI.

That he issu’d out Writs for the Election of a new Assembly ; by which Writs, the Persons to be elected, were to be Freeholders of the Division or Town where elected,

electd, contrary to former Usage, groundd upon his and former Generals Commissions, whereby the Electors were to be Freeholders ; but no such Qualification requir'd in the Electd.

A N S W E R VI.

The sixth Article accuses me of altering of the Writs for electing the Members of the Assembly. But the Minutes of the Council of the 17th of February 1707, plainly prove the Writs were order'd in Council; and the Answer of Col. George Gamble to the Interrogatory on that Affair, fully proves what Share I had in it; and that in altering the Writs, I acted as I was oblig'd to do by Law.

What Mr. Kerby swears for them in their Deposition, No. 91, only shews what Sort of Man he is, who, while Secretary, betrays what he pretends he was intrusted with; but as the Law is the Guide which regulates my Actions, I am little concern'd at such Things; nor will it ever be thought a Fault in a Chief Governor, by all legal Ways, to endeavour to prevent a turbulent, factious Person from troubling the State, and having it in his Power to obstruct what is for her Majesty's Service and Interest.

And the Interrogatory they put to one of the Members of the Council, when they were fishing for Proofs for this Fault, and making him discover on Oath our private Conver-

Conversation, according to their laudable Custom, only informs them, that I really look'd on that Gentleman * they made such a Stir about, to be an Incendiary, and the prime Cause of all the Troubles of this Island.

Thus have they been labouring to prove, that I acted the Part of a good and exact Governor, by endeavouring to keep out of their Assembly, (but by legal Ways only) one who I had Reason to believe could so influence 'em, that they would prefer Faction to the Interest of her Majesty and their Country; which the Effect has prov'd too true, they having since neither rais'd any Tax to pay their Debts, or made any Provision for the poor Soldiers her Majesty sent for their Protection.

ARTICLE VII.

That he did take upon himself to determine the Validity of Elections of Members of the Assembly, particularly in the Case of Capt. *Edward Perry*, whom he refus'd to admit to take the Oaths, which all Members of the Assembly must, before they can sit as a House, and admitted one *James Nisbett* in his Room, tho' the Assembly had determin'd the said Election in Favour of Capt. *Edward Perry*,

* Capt. Edward Perry.

Perry, which rais'd that just Jealousy in the Assembly of their Constitutions, being invaded to so high a Degree, that without having their Privileges asserted, and declar'd, (being indispensibly necessary to the great Ends for which our Assemblies have, and shall be call'd, *viz. Making Laws, Statutes, and Ordinances for the publick Peace, Welfare, and good Government of the said Islands*) they could not esteem themselves the Representatives of the People, nor discharge the high Trust repos'd in them; and that in a few Days that Assembly was dissolv'd, without having it in their Power (by Reason of the aforesaid Obstructions given them by the General) to provide for Payment of the publick Debts, or any other Way to take Care of the Credit, Security, and Welfare of the Island, as they were well-dispos'd to have done; and that he hath given the same Obstructions to this present Assembly, call'd in a Month, or thereabouts, after the last mention'd Dissolution, and continu'd in his obstinate Denial of the just and undoubted Privileges of the Assembly; by which Means, and for that no Assembly has been call'd for these nine Weeks last past, this Colony is left destitute of suitable Provision, in its greatest Concerns, to this Day.

A N S W E R VII.

The seventh Article continues the Cry of their Constitution being invaded in so high a Degree, that the Government must go to Ruin and sink, 'till their Privileges are asserted; and they instance in the Case of Capt. Perry, whom I refus'd to admit to take the Oaths, and admitted one Capt. James Nisbett in his Room.

Now, as this Article informs you, I, by my Place, administer the Oaths to the Members of the Assembly, before they sit there, as the Lord High Steward does in England, before they make a House, and chuse a Speaker, and am equally oblig'd to administer the Oaths, agreeable to the Return of the proper Officer. Nor can I swear in any other Person, if I had ever so great an Inclination to it. So plainly was I oblig'd to swear in this Nisbett. And how hard is my Fate, to be loaded with the very Repraches for doing my Duty, which I could only deserve, if I did as they would have me! For I told them, in express Words, as appears in all the Minutes relating to this Affair, That tho' I was oblig'd to swear in whoever the Sheriff returns, yet, if, on any Complaint or Petition to them, they should adjudge any other Person duly elected, I would administer the Oaths to whoever was adjudg'd so by their House.

They

They complain farther, That the Assembly was in few Days after dissolv'd, which, to be sure, was a great Breach of their Privileges, when they had so many weighty Affairs before them. But what Good could I hope would be done by such mad Men, as rav'd at me for swearing in such Members as were return'd by the Sheriff? But with their usual good Understanding, they unluckily give themselves the Reason why I dissolv'd them.

Because they could not esteem themselves Representatives of the People, nor would do the Business, which, as the Peoples Representatives, they ought to do, while they were under such Jealousies of their Constitutions.

So plain was the Necessity of dissolving them, when they would proceed on no Business, nor take Care of any of those weighty Affairs which they say the People they represented chose them for, and which the Council unanimously advis'd me to.

The last Complaint in this Article, is so dark, it is plain, when they made it, they did not desire it should be understood. They word it, That I have given the same Obstructions to the present Assembly, and continu'd in my obstinate Denyal of the just and undoubted Privileges of the Assembly.

If they would have it understood, by the same Obstructions, the same Dispute about swearing in Mr. Perry, as the Complaint seems to imply, the foregoing Answer would
serve

serve it, and save me the Trouble of exposing them for the greatest Piece of Folly such a Body of Men were perhaps ever guilty of; and which you will easily believe, when you find that they themselves are asham'd to own it, and call it only in general, an undoubted Privilege; without which they cannot proceed to do the Queen's and the Island's Business.

The Fact is thus: It has been the Custom, (as appears by the Minutes of the Council and Assembly) that all Bills, after they were pass'd, should be sign'd by me and the Speaker of the Assembly, before they were transmitted to England; and the Manner was, when the Speaker came to me with any Bills, we sign'd them together, and, in Point of Rank, I sign'd first.

But being at St. Christopher's at the Opening of this Assembly, and while several Bills were gone thro' in it, the Lieutenant-Governor and Council sent to the Assembly to sign them, in order to send them to me; which they refus'd to do, 'till I had pass'd several other Bills that were before them; making their own Speaker's signing any Bill the Fiat, that made it a Law, without which, it should have no Force, tho' pass'd both Houses, and agreed to by me; which, in their own Stile, was so barefac'd an Attempt on the first Branch of her Majesty's Sovereignty over them, and of an Independency
from

from the Crown of England, that no one, that had the Honour of her Majesty's Commission, could by any Means consent to.

And tho' they will sometimes say, They don't pretend to her Majesty's negative Voice, the Militia and Tax-Acts which they pass'd, and the Council and I agreed to without any Amendments, not being own'd by them for a Law, because not sign'd by their Speaker, does fully prove their assuming to themselves that Power which is not only much superior to the House of Commons's in England, but to her Majesty's, altho' they had not resolv'd with what Title they will dignify and distinguish it; which the Council's Answer expressly says, no Assembly before thought of: Yet, without it, they would neither quarter Soldiers, nor pay their publick Debts, and retrieve their Credit, then expiring by their † late Composition, and which is now so perfectly destroy'd, by their declaring they will raise no Money 'till they stand possess'd of these Prerogatives, which they call Privileges, that no one, on any Account, will trust them.

But in Justice to them, I must observe, they have some Remains of Modesty, and decently conceal from her Majesty, that their Quar-
rel

† They paid the Country Debts in Sugar, at 20 s. per Cent. when they might have been bought for 12 s. 6 d. with Goods, and 10 s. with ready Money.

rel with me, was, for my not complimenting them with her chief Prerogative; and that they had ventur'd losing her Majesty's Island, starving her Soldiers, and destroying the Chartel, to gain it from me, when they had in vain attempted to bribe me, by assuring me, as they express'd it, of suitable Returns of Gratitude.

But the Lords of Trade having determin'd this Controversy, and declar'd, I acted agreeable to the Trust repos'd in me by her Majesty, in preserving her negative Voice and Assent to the passing of all Laws; and that it was an undutiful Attempt in the People here, to endeavour to wrest it from her, being what none of her other Subjects ever pretended to; it is evident, by their so resolutely demanding of her Majesty so undoubted and essential a Part of her Authority and Dominion over them, as one of their unquestionable Privileges, that they are either no Judges of their Privileges, or pretend to claim what they know they have no Pretence for; and that the Misery of the Soldiers, Loss of their Credit, Neglect of the Fortifications, and manifest Danger of the Enemy they have been so frequently expos'd to, and the long Disuse of Assemblies, are wholly and solely owing either to their ignorant Obstinacy, or daring Impudence; and I am inclin'd to believe it is the latter, it being scarce credible the Ringleaders of the Faction
I could

could believe her Majesty had so little Power over 'em, tho' they might earnestly desire it.

I know not where more properly to range two Depositions relating to the sitting of Assemblies; the one is made by Mr. Crump, and the other only attested by him; which last equals any of their Articles in wilful, notorious, premeditated Lying; and if the one was not display'd by the other, and pretty eminently contradicted by it self, without their designing it, I should scarce be so free with them as to give them their just Epithets, how much Provocation soever I have to be liberal in the Return of them.

* Mr. Crump, in the first, is upon his Oath, and owns, That we being in Apprehension of an Enemy, I desir'd him to tell the Members of the Assembly, That if they would lay aside their Claim, or Dispute, about the negative Voice, I would forthwith call them: And as this is out of the Mouth of a publick Enemy, who thereby acknowledges, I took more Care of them, than they did of themselves, by offering what more probably they should have desir'd; I have thus far no Reason to be dissatisfy'd with him, and it would have look'd tolerably honest, had he
not

* Speaker of the Assembly, and a chief Fomenter of the Faction.

not fell a Canting, and added in the next Line, he had good Reason to believe, that by the said Dispute mention'd by me, I meant whether he or I should sign first; as if it was a trivial Dispute of Rank or Order. He says, he did accordingly endeavour such a Meeting, and thereby seems to insinuate, or give Leave to think, that for his Part, he might be against their insisting on it, tho' he is no farther pleas'd to explain himself. But he says, he took the Answers of the Members in Writing, for the greater Certainty, without telling their Resolution, only that in general they declar'd, they were for meeting in any Manner, but did not know what I meant by the negative Voice. What could be expected of Men that could be so wilfully ignorant, as not to own they understood what had been so long disputed? And for which, I had too often told them, I could not convene them; and which they had on the — Day of — resolv'd not to recede from, and which their Speaker, in this very Deposition, declares he understood, and therefore was capable of explaining to 'em.

But to put it past Dispute how little they inclin'd to meet, notwithstanding their present Danger, he owns, the Majority would not meet without this Proviso, That I remov'd the ordinary Guards from the Town, by whom they said they had been insulted and assaulted.

But since a Court of Inquisition has been erected, and my Enemy, Col. Jones, has examin'd into the Behaviour of the Soldiers, even to the paying for a Pint of Milk, and no Complaint having ever been made to the said Court or Colonel, that any one Member of either Council or Assembly, or any one Gentleman of the Island, had ever been either assaulted or insulted by any Soldier since they have been here; what could I imagine by such a Request, but that they design'd to do publickly what they had miscarry'd in by † Night-Work? Which, as I had often been warn'd of, (this Gentleman palliating my design'd Murder, by calling it calmly a Wound I receiv'd in the Highway by some unknown Person, as if it was no more than a Quarrel or Rencounter, added to the Attempt which God Almighty has since brought to Light, of a * Gentleman of the Assembly, and other his Friends, probably of the same Body, endeavouring to hire a Soldier a second Time to shoot me) displays what they then too probably design'd; but Men who could speak so slightly of Assassination, and bring in false Witnessess to accuse them that search'd

† He was shot out of a Cane Piece on the High Road, thro' the Arm, as he was coming to his own House from a Gentleman's where he din'd.

* Mr. Jacob Mozgon.

search'd for the Russians, as if they had not only been innocent, but as if the Action was not worth enquiring after, must curdle the Blood, and create a Horror in thinking of 'em.

Of this Nature is their Depositions, No. 59, 60, 70. the first is sufficiently expos'd by the Deposition of the Marshal; † and in the last, they directly turn the Charge on me, tho' nothing can be more ridiculous. Ought not Murderers and Assassins to be search'd after in suspected Places, for Fear of disturbing any one that is ill or asleep? And if this Woman was ill, the Doors should have been open'd, and then there would have been no Occasion given to break them; which, after all, was not done. They only say, they push'd at, and kick'd against it. But what Occasion was there for a Fright, if there was no Fear of finding the Person they search'd after?

Some People are more inclinable to be frighten'd than others; and if this Woman was so, I don't know who could help or prevent it, or be oblig'd to answer for it. Her Husband says, she told him her first Fright proceeded as much from Apprehension of his giving some Language which might be provoking; and she might probably know him to be apt to give Language no Body would bear, else here is so little Rudeness in the Action, it could fright no Body.

I 3

They

† See Mr. Ayon's Deposition.

They accuse a Gentleman only of saying, Don't tell me of a Wife, let her open the Door. Where, if an Oath were not join'd to it, the Wonder would rather be, that they said no more, since they were so long opening the Door. But at this Rate, no Execution could be serv'd, or any Offender taken, for Fear of some Woman's Miscarriage; but if the Officers were blameable for the Manner of discharging their Duty, is that more my Fault than it is a Sberiff's, when his Officers are insolent? And who ever was accus'd for such People, especially if they were never complain'd of? Which is exactly my Case, and what therefore can no Ways affect me. However, the Fact alledg'd, is most notoriously false; the very † Fellow that made the Deposition, having declar'd her past Recovery before this happen'd.

But the Assassination-Affair leads me to those Depositions, before I ended with the Address I mention'd, as attested by Mr. Crump, mark'd No. 95, which I before observ'd so very eminent, for being cramm'd with more Falsities, perhaps, than such a Body of Men in any Age were almost known to be guilty of.

It

It begins with saying, They had assur'd me, by their Speaker, that they were willing to lay aside the Dispute of the Manner of passing Laws, when Mr. Crump directly swears, That they pretended they did not know what I meant about the Dispute of the negative Voice: So very far were they from quitting it, and their modest Demand of sending the ordinary Guard out of Town, they pass by. The next Thing they say, is, That when they attended me in Council, by my Order, and I again propos'd that Matter, they were determin'd to have agreed to it. When all the Council are my Witnesses, I adjourn'd them, because they would not agree to it.

Their third Assertion is, That they met in Bayer's Pasture, as an Assembly; which is also notoriously false. The Act of regulating of general Elections, appointing the Members of the Assembly and Council to be present; but neither as a Council, or as an Assembly: Nor did they pretend to do any Business, or make any Adjournment, or were prorogu'd as an Assembly must have been.

ARTICLE VIII.

That he, by Menaces, Promises, and all other Artifices us'd by him and his Emissaries, hath endeavour'd, these two last Elections of the Assembly, to overawe, impeach, and hinder the Freedom of Elections; and hath frequently de-

clar'd his high and severe Resentment against a great many Persons who voted for such Men to be their Representatives, whom they thought dispos'd and capable faithfully to serve their Queen and Country.

ANSWER VIII.

The eighth Article of my over-awing Elections, can be inserted for no other Reason, than to irritate every English-Man against me, for violating what they are all so fond of; else my being at St. Christopher's before the calling the Assembly was propos'd, and several Weeks after they sat, makes it impossible they should not know that this Article, as the Council words it, is notoriously false; and that the Minutes prove it so.

But since in all the Time, between the framing this Article, and their taking Depositions, they could not muster up one to give any Countenance to the Charge, and all the Interrogatories they have put, being fresh Proofs against them; the Reason is evident, that they dropt the Way of Proceeding they began with, of bringing Proofs to their respective Articles, because they had no Shadow of a Proof for many of them.

ARTICLE IX.

That he hath been all along guilty of a most unfoldierly Neglect in Time of War, and in the Neighbourhood of a most powerful and watchful Enemy, (nay, even

even when there was a Fleet of *French Men of War* at *Martinico*) and Advice of a Descent threaten'd on this Island from thence; insomuch that the Militia of the said Island had quite forgot the Use and Exercise of their Arms, in which they had been brought to a great Perfection, by the Care and Diligence of former Generals. That at that very Time of imminent Danger, he not only left the Fort of *Monk's-Hill*, (which had been fortify'd at an immense Charge to the Island, for securing the Wives, Children, and most valuable Effects, at the first appearing of an Enemy) destitute of Men, Ammunition, and Provisions, and all other Things necessary for its Defence; but likewise did throw the great Guns from off the Walls of an Outwork of the said Fortification, which otherwise would have been of great Service for the commanding of *Falmouth Harbour*, and two great Roads that lead into the Heart of the Country, without the Advice of the Council: And at that Time was wholly taken up in intrenching and fortifying the Town of *St. John's*, a Place not to be made tenable with any Charge, altho' the whole Strength of the Island had been employ'd upon it for any length of Time, much less in so short a Time, as we had Reason to depend upon, when we

expected the Enemy every Day ; and that by Reason of the neighbouring Hills which command it, and the great Extent of its Trenches ; not to be garnish'd with treble the Number of Men that were then upon, or can be muster'd in the said Island ; and that he did then not only order the afore-mention'd great Guns to be thrown off the Walls of the said Outworks of *Monk's-Hill*, and almost all the other great Guns from all the other Landing-places in the Island, to be drawn to *St. John's* ; but likewise order'd all the Troops, both Regular and Militia, upon an Alarm, to march to *St. John's*, the standing Guards not excepted ; so that by his Conduct, the Landing was to have been yielded to the Enemy without the least Dispute. And all this, not only without the Advice or Consent of any Council, but likewise contrary to the Opinion of a Council of Officers, and contrary to the constant Practice of former Times : Experience having taught us to receive them at landing, if possible, and give them the warmest Reception we can ; and when outdone by Numbers, or otherwise, to retreat to the next Pass, and there make a Stand ; and by By-ways and Ambuscades, to annoy, and continually harrafs the Enemy ; and at last, after loosing the rest of the Island Foot by Foot,

Foot, that the Bulk of the Troops retreat to *Monk's-Hill*, by such Paths as would be hard for the Enemy to find out, which might be easily made thro' the Woods: Whilst drawing all the Men and great Guns to *St. John's*, look'd like a Design of surrendering the Island, and every Person so shut up within the Trenches of *St. John's*, at first Push.

ANSWER IX.

The ninth Article, which is a very long one, and relates to the military State of the Island, loads me with Variety of Charges, but unluckily proves themselves by no Means competent Judges; they having in one Year quite forgot the Use and Exercise of their Arms, in which they had arriv'd to a great Perfection: So inveterate are they against me, they chuse to own themselves the most stupid Part of the Creation, to forget what is impossible they should, rather than acknowledge how ignorant and unsoldierlike I found them.

The only Thing possible to be true in what they say, and which I am very sorry I must agree with them in, is, that when we were like to be attack'd by a very watchful powerful Enemy, I found my self at the Head of a Handful of such raw undisciplin'd Men, who, as themselves express it, knew not the Use or Exercise of their Arms.

How-

However, I was so unsoldierlike, as they word it, to have my Time wholly taken up in intrenching and fortifying St. John's. It is very amazing they should own themselves they knew not the very Use of their Arms, and should at the same Time complain I made Lines to defend them. But, say these Soldiers, the Lines were too large to be defended by three times the Number of Men. But they are too stupid to be argu'd with : If they were not able to defend a strong Line, well mounted with Cannon, with an Addition of 2000* Carriole Nigroes, who could have been made useful behind it, how could they be able to give them Battel ? Especially since the Men that came to attack them, very probably knew something of Discipline, and the Use of their Arms, and therefore would, without their great Superiority, be in the Field by much an Over-match for them.

Yet these are the Men that were to face an Enemy, and to prevent their landing, tho' under the Cover of their great Guns and small Arms from their Sloops ; but they say, Experience has taught them to endeavour to receive the Enemy at Landing ; and when outdone by Numbers, or otherwise, to retreat by By-Ways to harass the Enemy, and at last to lose the Island Foot by Foot. And I
must

* Those born in the Plantations.

must agree with them, they did lose the Island so before, when they had half as many Men more; and that they did harass the Enemy by running away so fast from one Place to another, by By-Ways they were better acquainted with than the Enemy, 'till they lost the Island to them; and having this woful Precedent, I was by no Means inclin'd to have the Island lost so again.

But on full Consideration, I am afraid the last Thing they say, is too likely; not in the Design, but in the Consequence; that if these Men had been in the Town, rather than fight and defend it, they would have surrender'd me and themselves to their Enemy at the first Push, when they had no By-ways left them to run away as they us'd to do. Which, altho' no General can ever prevent, who is so unhappy as to be at the Head of such Men, and might have been my Misfortune, yet I always will do my Duty, whether any Body else does theirs or no.

And I thought it more for her Majesty's Honour, to endeavour to preserve the Town and Islands in the best Manner I could, than abandon it, and leave it open to the Enemy, (tho', as they prophecy'd, I might lose it at last) and is much preferable to running away from one Wood to another, by By-Paths, to preserve a wretched Life, which no brave Man will ever put in Competition with his Honour.

It

It is scarce worth While to answer their Objections about the Situation of the Town : I did not build it ; and my Business was to make the Best of it. There are indeed two Hills near it, but 'till they had brought Cannon Ashore, and mounted them, which would have took up more Time than these Gentlemen would have run from one Wood to another, and lost the Island in, they would not have look'd on the Town ; and after they had lost so much Time, and mounted their Guns, from a Battery on Church-Hill, in the Town, I could have annoy'd them as much as they could us ; and the Earth being a strong Clay, the Bullets would have lodg'd in the Rampart, and thrown no Part of it down ; and I took such Care in laying out the Meanders of the Line, that not any Part of it is enfiladed by either of those Hills ; and if they had continu'd firing from the Hill, the Houses being all Timber, the Bullets would only have bor'd 'em, and gone thro' ; and tho' they had brought Bombs, which they certainly would not, as not knowing they should have any Occasion for them, yet they would have done little Harm, the Streets being broad, and unpav'd, and every House, almost, having a Cistern of Water : But these Gentlemen preferr'd hiding themselves in By-Paths, and deserting the Defence of their chief Town and Country, to a Cannonding, which they had a great Horror for ;
and

and for Men to be so much afraid of what there is so little Danger in, proves too plainly how unfit they were to meet a superior Enemy, when they knew not how to use or exercise the Arms they were to fight them with.

But this Line, they say, could not be made tenable, tho' the whole Strength of the Island should be employ'd for any Length of Time; which at first seems strange, considering that in three Weeks Time, with only three Negroes out of every Hundred, I made the Line quite round the Town; and which, if they would have allow'd but one in ten of their Negroes to have work'd on, I would have made it as strong as the Lines in Flanders. So far was I from requiring all their Negroes, or any considerable Length of Time to make it in. Yet, after all, what they say, may be true; for no Place, within the Reach of a Cannonading, can, by any Art, be made tenable to Men that will not stand it. And tho' very few are kill'd by Cannonading, yet unknown Woods, that are only to be come at by By-Paths, are certainly something safer.

However, after all, the fortifying the Town, was done by an Act of the Assembly and Council, and which they and the Inhabitants would have had Occasion to say, look'd like a Design to betray them, had I refus'd it; and if they will be still angry, that
it

it was my Opinion a fortify'd Town makes a better Figure, and may make better Conditions with an Enemy, than a Town that is unfortify'd, they will make themselves farther laugh'd at.

The Expression of throwing great Guns from an Outwork, shews their military Knowledge and Discipline to be much of a Piece. But they after explain them to mean drawing off the Cannon from Monk's-Hill to St. John's ; my Care of which great Guns, many of these very Gentlemen, when in the Assembly, thank'd me for.

How little capable Monk's-Hill is of being made defensible, the Certificate of Col. † Lilly, her Majesty's Engineer, will make appear ; on which, the Assembly resolv'd to proceed no more on the Fortification of it. And so far are they from having any Reason on this Account to complain of me, the Minutes of the Council, and the Affidavits, will prove I as well deserve her Majesty's Favour, as the utmost Care, and indefatigable doing one's Duty can intitle any Man to that Honour.

And I have, with much Sorrow, found it so little in the Power of a Chief Governor to order what Quantity of Negroes is necessary to make such Works as might defy an Enemy in this Part of the World, and maintain her Majesty's Honour, by protecting her Colonies, and preserving her Revenue, which was not only sunk in Nevis and St. Christopher's

† See Col. Lilly's Report about the Forts and Fortifications, and Address of Thanks of the Assembly.

pher's, which were lost in my Predecessor's Time; but 3000000 l. begg'd of her Majesty to help make good such Losses: And by the Minutes of the Council it will appear amazing to the intelligent World, that I should so often beg, as for an Alms, that they would spare three or four Negroes more out of a hundred from making Sugar, to be employ'd on Works to preserve themselves and Families from the Fate of their near Neighbours, which they had then so melancholy a Prospect of.

Before I quit this Article, I must observe one Reason, why the Militia is in no better Order? The Poor are so oppress'd by the Rich, who have a Mind to their Land, they are forc'd to sell it to 'em, and leave the Island. Thus Dickenson's-Bay, which formerly furnish'd a Company of fifty or sixty Men, has now but five; || Dr. Mackinnen having, by one Means or another, got all those poor People's Lands into his Possession; and so the Island is much weaker in People, than it was forty Years ago, and will decline every Day: And as every Body, almost, must be an Officer, there are no Soldiers to discipline; of which Lieut. Col. William Codrington's Company, in Col. Edward Byam's Regiment, is an eminent Instance, which consisted but of four Men, viz. himself, his Lieu-
K tenant,

|| One of those that were under Prosecution here for Rebellion and Murder of Col. Parke, whereof he was a chief Instrument.

tenant, and Ensign, and one private Man; two others, indeed, he said belong'd it, but they were sick, or off the Island. This I would have gladly regulated, and have put the four Regiments into one, which then would have been but a very small one, and their Royal Regiment of Carbineers into a Troop of Dragoons, which would have been but a very weak one; but this would have rais'd a Hurrican greater than any their Clime is us'd to; and so to break into their Constitution, and rob them of their Honours, would have been worse than delivering them to the French; and all the Punishment in the World would have been less than I had deserv'd.

To my issuing Orders contrary to their Council of War, that is, to the Opinion of eight Militia Captains, and four Field-Officers, the Council † tells you, 'tis untrue, I never order'd it; but I should very ill have kept up the Dignity of my Post, and shew'd I had learn'd very little of the greatest Captain * of this Age, had I given up my Opinion to Officers so much younger, and I may add, with Modesty, less experienc'd than my self, because they differ'd with me.

These are the Gentlemen who bring their Opinions in their Depositions, No. 100, 133, 134, 135, 136, and 137, to convict me; but

† See the Council's Answer.

* The Duke of Marlborough.

but as the Interrogatories exhibited to them, expos'd their Arrogance, so the Minutes of the Council answers whatsoever relates to Col. Byam's Opinion, which I have plac'd one against the other, and sufficiently exposes his, and the Opinion of the other Officers, in so evident a Case.

So abundantly do they prove : I took much more Care of 'em, than they did of themselves, which added to the Pains I took in acting the Engineer for their Works, and Overseer for their Negroes, and riding twenty Miles a Day in this hot Country, might make me expect other Thanks than a Charge of High-Treason, in designing to deliver them to the French : For which, whether they deserve not to be branded as they do their Negroes, for so barefac'd and false an Accusation, and such monstrous Ingratitude, I leave the impartial World to determine.

ARTICLE X.

That he has frequently and publicly declar'd, in the Court of Chancery, where he sits as Chancellor, that he would be guided by no Laws or Precedents whatsoever, in making his Decrees ; but that either as to the Merits of the Cause, or the Proofs, he will judge as he thinks reasonable and equitable, if it were against all Law, and the constant Current of the Precedents of the High Court of Chancery of England ; so that

he is rather a Law-Giver, than a Judge : And that he hath made good his Déclaration, his arbitrary, illegal, and unjust Decrees will sufficiently make out and evince, tho' he has pronounc'd but very few : And that he hath drawn almost all Buſineſs into Chancery, where there is not the leaſt Colour of Equity, almost to the total exterminating of the Common-Law, and eluding the Fruits of all Judgments, eſpecially conſidering that our Executions upon Judgments at Common-Law, are very dilatory ; and that he has granted frequently general Injunctions, to hinder and ſtop Perſons from proſecuting any Action or Actions, Suit or Suits whatſoever, at Common-Law, tho' the Bill upon which the Injunction has been granted, has been only for one particular ſingle Matter ; and commonly granted Injunctions, before any Bill fil'd ; and has bought in Bonds for a third, or half the Value of the Debt, when the Obligee has been barr'd his Remedy at Common-Law, by Injunctions out of the Chancery : All which Conduct, Behaviour, and Proceedings of his, as Chancellor, have been Matter of the greateſt Horror to all Men of Judgment, when they conſider that every Man's Eſtate, nay, and Perſon, muſt be ſubjected by theſe Means to ſuch a Man's un-

unparallell'd and unjusti able Passions and Resentments, and that unsatiabable Avarice which has so strongly and clearly discover'd it self in all his Administration.

A N S W E R X.

The tenth Article removes from the Camp to the Bench, where they are very angry that I should declare in Chancery I would judge according to Reason and Equity. Was that ever before thought a Fault? Is it not the Business of that Court to soften the Roughness of the Law, nay, to decree quite contrary, when Reason requires it? And has it not its Name of Equity from thence?

But they add, I will not be govern'd by the Precedents of the Courts of Chancery in England; which cannot be true, it being my Custom to send over to England any intricate Cases, as the Council † observes in their Answer: And so little Reason had they for this Article, when they made it, that the Council declares, I never pronounc'd but one Decree, in which they were my Assistants; and that it was reasonable, equitable, and just, notwithstanding the hard Titles they load it with.

As to my being arbitrary, altho' I am sole Judge, I call'd the Lieutenant-Governor and Council to my Assistance, who all agreed with me; and I presume none deserves that Epi-

K 3

thet,

† See the Council's Answer.

thet, who, instead of assuming more Power than the Law allows them, are contented with less than they may use ; but it did indeed seem to them very abominable, and, as they express it, without any Precedent, that a Stranger that came out of England should recover his Money from an Inhabitant, and that he should be forc'd to pay it : And when they consider'd this Inhabitant was then my intimate Friend, and the Chief Justice of the Island, and one of their most considerable Men, they immediately form themselves into Cabals ; and in Proportion to the Greatness of their Debts, they conceiv'd great Horror, in apprehending they might be made to pay them ; and accordingly made their Subscriptions † for Money, to get me remov'd.

Their Charge of my saying, I would act reasonable and equitable, if it were against all the Precedents of the Court of Chancery of England, is perfectly Jesuitical, I have so often heard Mr. Nevin quote that for Law, which I knew was not. I have had great Reason to say, I would never make any Decree against Reason, Equity, and my Conscience, on his, or any of their asserting, the Cause they pleaded, was just, and according to the Law of England : And where any Causes have appear'd very intricate, I have sent them Home, to be determin'd from thence ;

† See Col. George Gamble's Deposition.

thence ; so far am I herein from being opiated ; for I never pretended to be a Lawyer ; and notwithstanding all my Care, I may sometimes have been deceiv'd by them, when they have confidently attested that for Law which was not so, and which I could not contradict them in : For which very Reason I have kept the closer to what my Conscience dictated was reasonable and just.

Nor is it my Business to justify here every Decree they find Fault with. I have seldom known a Cause the Lawyers of either Side could not represent fair, 'till they are reply'd to ; and if any of my Decrees are faulty, why do they not appeal from 'em ? Which, if they had, and any of 'em had been revers'd, at what Rate would they have bellow'd ? Tho' that would be what the greatest Men the Chancery boasts of, frequently meet with in the House of Lords, tho' they are on the Spot, with all their Arguments to maintain 'em ; and for which, if they were thought criminal, the Great Seal might go a begging, 'till it had brought with it Infallibility.

It's Bribery alone that corrupts the Bench ; for Partiality may be alledg'd by whoever looses the Cause ; and I will venture a Prophecy, that whoever will sit in Chancery in these little Islands, that are join'd so closely in Alliance together, and who shall determine Causes without regarding the Rank of

the Person he offends, shall, in one Year, be as uneasy as I am, unless it shall be found to be for her Majesty's Service better to support him.

But they having so often mention'd my low Opinion of their Laws, I will freely acknowledge it, and which the Minutes of the Council prove I have frequently press'd them to alter; and by giving an Instance of two or three of 'em, the Reason why I did so, will appear: They pass'd an Act of the 22d of December 1698, part of which is very good, for you soon obtain Judgment. Were you then ever the nearer to your Money? But when Execution is taken out, you are to give twenty Days Notice before you can levy it; in which Time the Debtor may remove his Cattel and Household-Goods; for you are not suffer'd, under eighteen Months, to serve the Execution on his Negroes, which are the essential and valuable Parts of the Estates in this Country. And as the Act sets forth what shall be lyable to be seiz'd on the first, second, and third Executions, and what Time shall be between each, and every Time gives twenty Days Notice, the Debtor may remove what he pleases, in the Interim, and bring them Home when the Execution is return'd. But what is still worse, if you catch any Thing, the Law says it must be apprais'd by two Planters and two Merchants, and they must all meet and agree, or it's no Ap-

Appraisement ; and the Penalty, if they do not meet, is but forty Shillings ; and they are generally so related to one another, or are so ty'd by Parties or Interest, that a Man must be very unfortunate, who cannot influence one of the four, either not to meet, or not to agree if he does.

To secure themselves farther from being forc'd to pay against their Inclination, the Person of a Free-holder is so sacred, it can be no more (on any such Account medled with) than the first Peer of England ; and about ten Pounds will buy such a Freehold ; but they'll tell you, he can't go off the Island without giving Security to pay his Debts : And why need he, since they can neither imprison him, nor recover them ; but if he would, what should hinder his buying a Boat, and going away in it to the French, Danish, or Dutch Islands, which surround, and are in Sight of us ; and which is often done by Malefactors. So impossible is it to recover Money any Way, but by Chancery, in this Country.

There is another Act altogether as abominable ; and I will venture to say, neither any Christian or civiliz'd Heathen-State, did ever suffer any Thing so immoral, to bear the Name and the Pretence of a Law. The Title of the Act is, ——— by which they having Power to sell Land to pay publick Dues ; the chief Men in the Island join'd in
a Con-

a Confederacy to buy 'em, which grew thereby so large, 'twas in Vain to complain against it, there being few considerable Estates, of which some Part is not from the Spoils of the Fatherless, or the Absent, and the Rights of Widows : Nay, so barefac'd was this Combination of Injustice, they agreed among themselves not to outbid one another ; so pretending to buy, they took from the Children the Possessions of their Fathers, and in Vain cry'd out against that which the sacred Name of the Law was prostituted to debar them from.

Thus * four hundred Acres of Land in the Heart of the Country, has been sold for twenty Pounds, when one Acre of it is worth the Money ; and the Orphan sees it kept from him under the vile Pretence of its being legally sold.

But such Things as these are contrary to the Equity of the English Law, which it was purposely calculated to evade, and to dispossess absent People, as well as Orphans, of their Free-holds, who knew nothing of the Matter : But besides the natural Injustice, as it is contrary to the Law of England,

* Amongst a great many others, the present Col. Francis Phipps, being then an Orphan, and absent, they sold 460 Acres of the best Land in the Country, which belong'd to him, to pay the publick Dues, when ten Acres honestly sold, would have more than paid what was due to the Country.

land, I presume it is in it self void ; and I don't question but these injur'd Orphans will find Relief from the fundamental Laws of their Mother Kindom, which their clandestine Acts will never be able to evade ; and which what Government soever shall here encourage, will be look'd on with Horror by the Complainants against me ; yet a Man of Honour would rather be so honourably hated by them, than be their Darling, for countenancing such scandalous Practices.

Another of their Complaints against me, about Proceedings in Chancery, contrary to their Law, is, for allowing the Seal of the Prerogative-Court of Canterbury, as Evidence before me, when their Acts allow the Seal of every petty Corporation. Although I am, by Instructions from the Lords Committee for Trade and Plantations, dated June the 26th, 1717, order'd to govern my self in Relation to Probates of Wills, by their annex'd Opinion of Sir Edward Northey's, of March the 28th, 1717, wherein he says, " That when Letters of Administration arrive at the Plantations, under the Seal of the Prerogative-Court, they are to be allow'd there ; and the Authority of the Administration, constituted in the Plantation from that Time, ceases : And he also says, " That Debts due in England, must be paid out of the Estate here, in the Order the Law allows of ; they would have
as

as great a Horror for the Lords of Trade, and Sir Edward Northey, for their Instruction, and his Opinion, as they have of me, if the Law afore-mention'd, of the 22d of December 1698, did not secure 'em from the Effects of a hundred such Instructions and Opinions ; while they cannot be made to pay any Body, unless they please ; which they never do please to do to a Stranger, it being an avow'd Maxim, never to give any Cause, how just soever, on the Behalf of a Stranger, against an Inhabitant.

Thus, if endeavouring to make new Laws to compel them to pay their Debts whether they will or no, is a Fault, I plead guilty ; and if it is criminal to take the Part of the Fatherless and the Widow, to plead for them who have no Money to pay others to plead for 'em, and to remember the Interest of the British Crown and Nation, and her Majesty's Subjects there, be criminal, I will own I am so ; for I have declar'd my Abhorrence of such Laws, and such partial Practices ; and that they ought to be repeal'd ; and I shall always endeavour it, whatsoever Capacity I am in.

I have already shew'd, that altho' I should be mistaken either in Law, which I understand not, or in Equity, wherein I pretend not to be infallible, it by no Means makes me an unjust Judge ; and if they dislike any of my Decrees, they may appeal from them ;
and

and if any of them should be repeal'd, as what frequently happens to much greater Men, I must submit to it: And I have therefore no Reason to enter into the Merits of such Cause I have made a Decree on; and shall only make some Observations on those Insinuations of Corruptions they bring against me, and which I would willingly have a Cambysis for my Judge, if they can make appear: Of which, Lieut. Col. William C——— makes the greatest Figure. But tho' he is a Gentleman infamous for several Villanies, and for counterfeiting my Hand, and false indorsing of a Cocket, therefore not very like to be scrupulous in any Thing, yet he neither pretends I took a Bribe, or ask'd one, or shew'd any Inclination that Way: He only tells a Discourse which he had with another Gentleman, and says, the Reason he believ'd what that Gentleman said, was by my Direction, was because he said he came from the House of Capt. Roach, where he had left me; but, as it appears that I have not for a Twelvemonth past been at the said Roach's House, and that therefore none could from thence come from me, the Reason ceases, why he himself believ'd it. And tho' a Gentleman did come from him to me, that, and all the long Story of my keeping the Will, or refusing the proving of it, is so abominably false, as is prov'd by the Depositions, N^o. 198, 183, †
that

† See the Depositions of Capt. Bermingham, & Mr. Ja. Rawleigh

that I am sorry I am forc'd to expose a Member of the Council; but one who will be guilty of such Practices as he hath been us'd to, would be to blame to stick at any Thing for a good Estate.

The buying up of Debts at half, or one third Part of their Value, especially after an Injunction, makes an ill Sound; and it must look ill in England, (where these little Islands are so little known) for the Chancellor to medle with the Causes that come before him any other than in a judicial Way.

Whatsoever comes before my Lord Chancellor, is determin'd by him, and there the Matter Ends. But People are here so thin, and they are so near related, every Body is concern'd for one Side or the other; and if it is possible to make up any Cause without a Decree, I save the making many Enemies, which otherwise is inevitable; and tho' I would rather offend every Person in the Government, than fail in my Duty to the Queen, or act against my Conscience; yet, as Things have of late been manag'd, I have been forc'd to take more Care to disoblige no Body, than otherwise I should, and which it would be for her Majesty's Interest, if none of her Governors lay under the Necessity of doing.

And as there is scarce a Dispute, but a Complaint comes to me of it before they go to Law, I endeavour to prevent it if I can; and when I cannot, he that has the least, or no Money to manage his Suit, continues his
Com-

Complaint ; and I very often make up such Causes, before they run the Lengths of the Law, and save those Charges, which the Practitioners here don't thank me for.

This was the Case of Pellachio, the Jew ; he was involv'd in Law without a Penny of Money, and subsisted on Charity : The Debt was just, but he could not go on in the Prosecution ; so he came raving to me, tells me his Circumstances, and how near he is starving, when he had a just Debt ow'd him, which if he had but any Part of, he said he knew how to get his Living.

I compassionating his Case, and being urg'd by him to use my Interest with Redwood, his Debtor, who pretended to have a Respect for me, I sent for him, and did all I could to help him ; but Redwood having no Money, (which is far from being unusual in this Country, the Gentlemen of best Estates frequently not being able to command twenty Shillings ; but the Wants of this poor Fellow were not to be so satisfy'd) I was forc'd therefore to use my Interest to make it up, and took Redwood's Bond for 120l. I let him have 60l. in Money, and he was to have the rest as I receiv'd it from Redwood ; and how much he thought himself oblig'd to me for it, the Deposition, || N^o. 115, demonstrates, in Spight of the Designs of my Enemies, who there appear, endeavouring to bribe him to swear

† See the Depositions of Mr. Joseph French and Grace Porter.

swear against me ; nor 'till he was dead, and past contradicting them, would they dare to traduce a Charity which to his Death he acknowledg'd. But this is not the first Time they made Use of dead Evidence for the same Reason.

I take this to be so fully answer'd, that I need not observe sixty Pounds in Specie is worth ninety in Sugar, with 10 l. per Cent. the Country Interest, is a hundred ; so I could have got but twenty Pounds, had the Money been paid when due, which is against the most establish'd Rules of the Country. But as great Part of it is not yet paid, I had been no Gainer, were it even as they represent it, as 'tis evidently the contrary, for I only let him have the sixty Pounds in Part, 'till Redwood paid the rest.

Such Trifles are they forc'd to accuse me of ; and by such do they prove they have nothing of any Weight to lay to my Charge ! and these two are so scarce, they have but one Story more, since I came to my Government, and that but of 29 l. 14 s. 6 d. which, if as they represent it, would be no Manner of Fault, it being my Duty, as Ordinary, to administer for such as die intestate, and have made no Will, and have no Relations. To such a Pass are they reduc'd for Complaints ; but they having thereby shewn my Generosity on this Occasion, this also turns to my Advantage ; and as the Deposi-
tions

tions, † No. 188, 192, fully proves I take no Fee, nor directly or indirectly make any Profit or Advantage by my Trouble in Chancery. It is beyond all Contradiction, I deserve much more Commendation, than a Judge that is only honest; as a Man of Honour that is lavish of his Life for the Service of his Queen and Country, is to be preferr'd before him that sits supinely at Home; of whom, the best is, That he does no Mischief.

ARTICLE XI.

That he has several Times threaten'd to displace and turn out Judges of the Common Law, particularly *Samuel Watkins*, Esq; chief Justice of the Courts of Common Pleas for both the Precincts of this Island, and that, upon notoriously false and forg'd Complaints; but truly, for not being applicable to all his Purposes, tho' never so contrary to Law and Justice: And that he has commanded, by unwarrantable and unprecedented Mandamus's, the said chief Justice *Watkins* to sign such Procefs, as was directly contrary to the Law of *England* and this Island.

ANSWER XI.

The eleventh Article complains of my threatenning to turn out Judges; and they so Jesuitically word it, as if I had turn'd out Mr. *Watkins*, whom they clamour so much about; when the Council declares, I

L

nei-

† See the Depositions of Will. Kenedy and Tho. Kerby.

neither turn'd out him, or so much as any one Justice of the Peace, since I came to my Government.

The latter Part of the Charge, is still more false; for I was so far from forcing Mr. Wattkins, by an unprecedented and unwarrantable Mandamus, to sign any Process, that no Mandamus was ever issu'd during my Administration: This being only sign'd, and the Matter being made up between the Parties, it never issu'd. But it being the unanimous Opinion of the Council, as they themselves acknowledge in their Answer, I must have sign'd it, tho' I had been of a different Opinion; and it could be no more a Fault in me, than it was in Mr. Wattkins, who voluntarily sign'd it, on hearing the Council's Opinion. And what in this Article is very particular, is, That the same Gentlemen who were Complainants against Mr. Wattkins, have sign'd this Article against me.

But that Gentleman having, by a Deposition, No. 128, endeavour'd to appear hardly us'd, I shall a little clear up that Complaint. He says, That several Times, when he and I were only together, I was pleas'd to blame him for suffering the Lawyers, particularly Mr. Nevin, to use such Freedoms at the Bar as reflected on the Honour of the Court; and as I several Times talk'd to him of it alone, which could not be with a Design to affront him,

him, it must be suppos'd I did so, because I had several such Informations.

And besides, I had Reason to believe it, by Mr. Nevin's insolent Behaviour even before me in Chancery. The Justices, indeed, might have given him such a Certificate, for they had been long us'd to allow him the same Freedom of Language in the Courts, which he took every Evening with them in the Taverns; which being derogatory to her Majesty's Dignity, as represented in her Courts, I endeavour'd to remedy.

As to the Petition of Mr. Mallet, † I was so far from countenancing it, that, in the publick Court, I severely check'd him for it; and for what he might afterwards say to Mr. Wattkins to excuse himself, I neither know, nor is it of any Moment, he being so very sad a Fellow, that he would say, or swear, or do any Thing. I had us'd him with great Civility, on Account of a pretended Letter he brought me from Mr. Godolphin; which afterwards appearing to be forg'd, and he so worthless a Fellow, I took no farther Notice of him. After which, he publish'd another very scandalous Libel, which, when he was taken up for, he accus'd Jeffery Duncomb, Dr. Mackinnen, and Mr. Wattkins of, on Oath; and afterwards thought it worth while on Oath, again, to contradict, to oblige them.

K 2

And

† A Practitioner of the Law.

And tho' Mr. Wattkins did lay down, and might have heard I would turn him out, I never declar'd any Thing like it, and should have no more turn'd him out, for joining with the Faction, then forming against me, than any other of that Party: Not one of whom, I have ever since put out of the Commission of the Peace, or any Post or Command. But on the contrary, I have fill'd up Vacancies with those that have sign'd against me, where I found them qualify'd.

Indeed had I not found him chief Justice, I should never have made him one. So barbarous an Action as murdering a Man, who was unarm'd, would have made him appear to me, not very fit to sit as chief Justice in Cases of Blood, especially in a Country where Murder is never known to be punish'd, if the Murderer is a Man of any Consideration. But this Gentleman laid down, as others had done, in hopes the Merit of it would purchase a Reversion of mighty Favour from my Successor; for the Courts being just ended, and the Profits of his Place ceasing, it being six Months before they were to open again, he depended, before that, the Money they had collected, would so back their clandestine Articles, that I should be condemn'd, and remov'd without being heard, and he have his Places return'd him in Triumph.

ART I-

ARTICLE XII.

That he has been manifestly guilty of the Breach of his Oath taken by him, pursuant to the Acts of Trade, in that after he had certain Information, that a considerable Quantity of Brandy had been imported into this Island, contrary to the Directions and Purport of the said Acts of Trade ; and also where the said Brandy was lodg'd ; and had, according to his laudable Custom, clapt Parties of arm'd Soldiers upon the Doors, and other Passages of the House or Cellar where the Brandy was. He afterwards, in few Hours, order'd the Soldiers to be taken off ; and, by Agreement, suffer'd the same to be carry'd away by *Edward Chester*, Sen. Owner of the said Brandy ; and after, oblig'd him to allow him in Account 150 l. current Money of this Island, for his third Part of the Seizure, as chief Governor.

ANSWER XII.

The twelfth Article charges me with direct Perjury, about a Parcel of Brandy. The Charge is double : That I clapt arm'd Soldiers, according to my laudable Custom, at the Doors where it was ; and afterwards agreed for 150 l. to let it go.

If on an Information of prohibited Goods being landed, I was by Oath, as they say, oblig'd to seize them, how could I with

two Waiters do it, without planting Centries at suspected Places, 'till the Search was made for them? Especially in a Country where the civil Officers, as the Council informs you, will so seldom do their Duty: And how necessary all this Care was, appears, (when on their Clamour against the Soldiers, I remov'd them.) The Brandy was immediately convey'd away, as may well be suppos'd, since it never was found, altho' I gave Warrants to the Naval Officer and Collector to break open Doors, and make all imaginable Search for it.

What then could I do more in the Matter? Had I refus'd the Officers Warrants to search for them, they might have suspected I was not inclin'd to seize them; but they must then allow me to be highly good-natur'd, when they suppose me thus to act against my Interest: So does their Charge of my neglecting my Duty prove, I did more than do it, when my Care extended to place Soldiers, when I wanted Waiters to prevent these unlawful Goods being carry'd off. But it's hard to know what they find Fault with, besides my Zeal in Discharge of my Duty, which will always be to them a Grievance.

But I had, say they, afterwards, one hundred and fifty Pounds Bribe from Mr. Chester; I would fain know for what? Scarce for granting Warrants for Seizure of some Parcels of Brandy, or placing
Soldiers

Soldiers to prevent his running them, nor for drawing off the Soldiers, while the Collector and Naval Officer made the Search. Such a Bribe would have been wrong made, for Mr. Chester should have given it to his Emmissaries, that oblig'd me to it by their Clamour and Out-cries of arm'd Soldiers, meddling with civil Affairs, and frightening them in their Houses; for so they stile my diligent placing Centries at suspected Ware-houses, 'till the Brandy was search'd for, and word it my laudable Manner of using the Military Power.

With such base Language do these Gentlemen treat me, first for my Care to make this Seizure, and then of Bribery, when they prevented it.

If they continue still to say I had 150 l. for it, the Council observes to you, the Seizure would have been of much greater Value; and 'till they recant their charging me with insatiable Avarice, and own they have therein abus'd me, 'tis impossible any one can believe I should give away 1000 l. for 150 l. against what they say is my very Nature and Temper; and the 150 l. was demanded of Mr. Chester as a Debt justly due to me, long before the Brandy was seiz'd; and the Accounts he settled with me, where I oblig'd him to pay it me, was several Months after the Search for the Brandy. This is a new Way of giving Bribes.

As to Mr. Chester's Deposition relating hereto, his Malice for my continual interrupting him in his clandestine Trade, is so inveterate, there is no Ingratitude he will not own; no Falshood, tho' never so improbable and ridiculous, that he will not run into! as his own Account before-mention'd, and the † Deposition relating to it, fully prove. The 150l. he paid me, was for so much justly due to me from him, which he had cheated me of in a former Account.

But this Gentleman, I believe, is fond of being thought the very Epitome of Ingratitude, and forswears himself to purchase the Character; and likewise pays the same Price of Perjury, to be thought so honest as to refuse giving me one half of such Money, as my Lord High Treasurer should pay on such Bills as I should draw on him, especially since he swears I could draw for what Sum I pleas'd. Was there ever such an Idiot? If the Exchequer in England was so entirely at my Service, in all Probability, it might have been worth more to me than this petty Government; but if Mr. Nevin, the Achitophel of his Party, had not been as infatuated as himself, they might with a small Alteration in his Deposition, have corrected its Impossibilities.

Had he said, I told him I could draw Bills on my Lord Treasurer for any Sums,
and

† See Mr. John Brett's Deposition.

and would give him Bills, if he would give me one half, it might have look'd as if I thought him Fool enough to part with his Money for a fine Story, which he might get again as he could : But he does me the Favour to swear, I desir'd not the Money, 'till such Bills were paid; which since I could not expect before Later Lammas, I only wish him Joy of so much Honesty as to refuse such a Proffer, so plainly prov'd by his Deposition.

But to dispatch this Gentleman and his Perjuries, which are so many, I am tir'd with convicting him of them. I will here observe, That in the sixteenth Article, he again comes in to prove, I took a Bribe of him of ten Barrels of Flower, † for which I forgave a Ship and Cargo, forfeited to me by Law, by the Loss of her Register; and had the Fact been as he swears it, he again would have given another Instance of my good Nature and Generosity, in so easily compounding so considerable a Forfeiture. But the Fact is quite otherwise, and the very Mr. Roach they appeal to in the Article, (who indeed is a Gentleman of a very good Character) declares on his Oath, That the Flower was so damnify'd, and good for nothing, that Mr. Chester would set no Price on it, when I would have paid for it; and indeed it prov'd so very bad,
that

† See Capt. John Roach's Deposition.

that the Negroes it was design'd for, would not eat it, tho' the Hurricane had left them very little Provision.

Besides, this Flower was long after I had took no Advantage of the forfeited Vessel; but I have observ'd how fearful this Gentleman always is, of being thought capable of the least Gratitude; or he would never have complain'd of me, for not doing, what has been practis'd by all my Predecessors, and which has been worth much more to them than their Salaries.

But it's condemning the Innocent with the Guilty; and the Accidents of Trade are already so many, that the fair Trader, after he has escap'd the Danger of the Seas and Enemy, need not be liable to be undone by a Fellow's forgetting his Register, or a Rascal's privately shipping some prohibited Commodity without his Merchant's, or any other Freighter's Knowledge or Advantage; for either of these, as the Law now stands, both Ship and Cargo are forfeited; which is so great a Hardship and Discouragement to Trade, as it could not be design'd by any Legislature; so it highly deserves their Consideration, either to amend or repeal, and is what may save many an innocent Family from Ruin, which I should be glad to be the Occasion of, by thus observing, tho' it would take the best Perquisite from all Governors; and which altho' Col. Christopher Co-

Codrington made many a thousand Pounds of, I never got a Half-penny by.

ARTICLE XIII.

That he has order'd several groundless and unwarrantable Seizures to be made, where no Offence has been committed, upon full Assurance, that he had made and appointed such Judges of the Admiralty, as would not fail to condemn them with or without Cause; and other Seizures to be made, which never have been so much as inform'd against, much less condemn'd, and particularly sixteen Firkins of Butter, belonging to John Barbotaine, of the Town of St. John's, Merchant.

ANSWER XIII.

The thirteenth Article is full fraught with general Charges, but barren in Particulars; groundless and unwarrantable Seizures, without any Offence, Information, or Condemnation, is but Part of the Charge. The Bench of Justice is corrupted, and Judges put in, to condemn all that come before them.

But common Sense is a rare Commodity with them; for what Occasion can I have to make Seizures, without Information or Condemnation, if I have made such Judges as will condemn any Thing? Yet nothing so ridiculous, as their Instance to prove this Outcry and Injury done Mr. Barbotaine, in
Rela-

Relation to sixteen Firkins of his Butter. The Seizure was occasion'd by its being stopp'd-going on Board a French Flag of Truce, contrary to Law, and which therefore no Body car'd to own; and the † Gentleman they mention, as so wrong'd, declares on Oath, he never demanded them from the Collector; who informs you they lay in the Queen's Ware-house 'till they were spoil'd, which need not be long in this hot Country; and this is all they have to support so heinous a Crime.

And as every single Fact they are pleas'd to find Fault with, they falsely express in the plural Number, to give a better Colour to them; so in this Article of my appointing of Judges for my Purpose, they must be understood to mean Mr. Pember, who is her Majesty's Attorney-General, and the only Judge of the Admiralty I ever made, there being a Vacancy at that Time; of whom, in Justice, I am oblig'd to say,

That he is a Gentleman of a good Family, and bred to the Law, of as sober and good a Character as any Person whatsoever in the Government, and came over with his Family in as handsome a Manner, as any ever came into these Islands.

ARTICLE

† See Mr. John Barbotain's Deposition,

ARTICLE XIV.

That he, by an Order of his, directed to the Officer appointed for collecting of Powder, from the Vessels arriving in this Island, did exempt the Sloops belonging to it from the Payment of Powder, tho' the said Duty of Powder was impos'd by an Act or Statute of the Commander in chief, the Council and Assembly of this Island, indifferently upon all Vessels arriving in this Island, and without any Manner of Exception whatsoever; the which Order, contains a *Non-Obstante* of any Act or Order to the contrary. And then, upon his groundless Displeasure conceiv'd against the People of this Island, did, by a contrary Order, command the said Officers to exact the same of all Vessels, without Exception; which is the most bare-fac'd and bold dispensing with, and trampling on the Laws, that ever was attempted by any Subject.

ANSWER XIV.

The fourteenth Article is indeed very solemn, and of such Moment it looks, as if it was to determine the Dispute between us: The Charge is, of assuming a dispensing Power, and for trampling on the Laws in a most bare-fac'd Manner; a Crime Kings lost their Crowns for pretending to; and which

which it's strange Subjects should dare venture upon.

But is it possible to believe, in the Instance this Article gives of my dispensing with the Powder-Act, that these very Gentlemen, who make this so heinous a Crime in me, petition'd me to do it ; and that the whole Council and Assembly, agreeable to their own Constitution and Custom, * address'd to excuse the Sloops of this Island from paying this Duty, to encourage their Navigation ; and it appearing to me, that there was a sufficient Quantity of Powder in the Stores, and that on such Occasions, the Generals were us'd to grant such Petitions, I consented to it ? And I appeal to all who are acquainted by History with the Actions of past Ages, or know any Thing of the present, whether ever any one Part of any Legislature propos'd to another Part of it, any Thing for their own Good, and after blam'd them for consenting to it : Or if such a Thing had ever been done, what the rest of the World has thought of them. Which is exactly the present Case.

For when they afterwards say, on my groundless Displeasure I made the Island-Sloops to pay that Duty as usual, they don't say, that was a dispensing with the Laws, but unkind in me to put them in Execution :
And

* See the Messages and Answers pass'd between the Council and Assembly, relating to this Affair.

And thus my not taking it, and taking it, are each made criminal, when they are distinct Instances of my Care of them; for the Order for receiving the Powder, as usual, expresses the Occasion to be, that the Hurricane had spoil'd a great Quantity of Powder: So plainly was the Reason ceas'd, on which I made an Order to excuse it.

It is indeed possible, that some who have sign'd the Articles, may not know this; but for those Gentlemen of the Assembly, who in their Address beg for this Exemption of their Sloops, and for my Favour in complying with it, to repay me in the Language of this Article, no one can think of them, but with Horror.

ARTICLE XV.

That he has heighten'd all his own Fees, some of them very near double, to what was exacted by any former Generals; and that not only without the Consent of, but also without so much as communicating the same to the Council of this Island.

ANSWER XV.

*The fifteenth Article accuses me of taking extravagant Fees, which is sufficiently confuted by the Affidavit of the Secretary, † that they amounted not to forty Pistoles per Annum for this Island; and the other Fees, which are less both in this, and the other Islands, I have given away to the Under-
Offi-*

† Thomas Kerby.

Officers, to encourage them in their Duty ; and I would have given these Fees to the Secretary here, as well as I did to the other Deputy Secretaries of the other Island, had he not been too deeply engag'd in the Faction against me, to expect any Favour.

By my Instructions, the Council is to settle all Fees : Pursuant to which, the Council and Assembly of St. Christopher's settled the Fees at my first coming ; and I have since govern'd my self by the Table of Fees they made.

ARTICLE XVI.

That upon the Arrival of the Brigantine *Anne*, some time in the Month of September, 1717, which in a violent Storm was overfet, and a Wreck for several Days, and so forc'd into this Island, tho' design'd for *Barbadoes* ; he told Mr. *Chester*, Sen. who (upon an Application to him from the Master of the said Brigantine, as a Friend and Correspondent of the Owners) waited upon his Excellency to have a new Register, (the former being lost in the said violent Storm) That it lay in his Power to seize her, and refus'd at that Time to grant a Register ; but order'd the said *Chester* to come again, which accordingly the said *Chester* did ; and then he told the said *Chester*, that it was an Act of Favour, and that he did expect, and must have, a Present from the

the said *Chester* ; and thereupon granted a Register ; and in some few Days after that, did ask the said *Chester*, in Presence of Capt. *John Roach*, for what he had promis'd him upon the above Account, and accordingly had ten Barrels of Flower.

A N S W E R XVI.

This Article I dispatch'd with the twelfth.

A R T I C L E XVII.

That he has made and appointed Justices of the Peace of the meanest and lowest Rank, and most wretched Character, who dare not do their Duty where it is the most clear and unquestionable, without the General's Direction and Approbation.

A N S W E R XVII.

The seventeenth Article I cannot deny : I have sign'd of Course, the Commissions for the Peace, to all that were in it at my Arrival : To the low, mean, and wretched Characters of some of whom, I am oblig'd to make no Defence ; and which, if fairly drawn, would make it less wonderful, they sign'd such scandalous Articles. And here they prove how grossly they bely'd me, when they accus'd me of being arbitrary ; they not pretending I have put out one Justice of the Peace for signing these Articles against me, nor have I put one in, but on the Council's Recommendation, as they acknowledge in
M *their*

their Answers, which is a full Justification to me, who cannot possibly be so well acquainted as they are with every Inhabitant's Character.

And I know not whether the Answer of the Council, or their not attempting to prove this Article in their Crowd of Depositions, does most expose them, either as Trifles or Lies.

ARTICLE XVIII.

That he hath given the Command of one of his Privateer-Sloops to one John Ham, a Man notoriously known to be guilty of Piracy and all manner of Villanies ; and particularly of a most barbarous and treacherous Murder of five or six Spaniards in cold Blood, whom he had invited to an Entertainment at his own House. Since which Time the said Ham never durst appear in the Islands of Antegoa, Nevis, St. Christopher's, or Montserrat, or any where, but in such Places where Justice could not reach him, 'till the Arrival of our present General, who, as it is universally reported, has given him the said Ham his Pardon.

ANSWER XVIII.

The eighteenth Article relates to one Ham, that I made Master of a Privateer-Sloop ; and I think it is a very odd one : The Courage of such Men is what they are generally more famous for, than their Morality ; and tho' I will not justify his killing any Spa-

Spaniard in cool Blood, to escape the perpetual Slavery all their Prisoners are doom'd to, yet Liberty is so dear to all Mankind, more might be said to excuse the great Price be paid for it, than twenty other Crimes very little complain'd against, which are daily acted, without either Provocation or Temptation.

The rest of the Story the Council's Answer proves to be false : He liv'd at St. Christopher's before I came to the Government, and liv'd there long since this Action, and frequently comes to this Island ; so that if he is guilty of breaking any Law, he may be try'd for it ; and 'tis long since he has been out of my Service : Nor have any been able to give one Instance, that I ever protected any Man from the Laws ; and this Fellow having a Commission from my Predecessor, since the committing the Fault he is now accus'd of, shews the Malice of the Article.

ARTICLE XIX.

That he has frequently and publicly declar'd his implacable Malice against the Island of *Antegoa*, and particularly once at the House of Col. Francis Rogers, did declare, That were it not for a few Friends, he would send the Island of *Antegoa* to the Devil. So that it must be obvious to every common Understanding, that the Island of *Antegoa* must be in a wretched Condition, especially if we

M 2 should

should be attack'd by an Enemy, which we are threaten'd almost every Year.

ARTICLE XX.

That he did publickly declare and swear, at the House of Col. *John Lucy Blackman*, That if he knew any Person that was going Home, to complain of him to the Queen, he would clap them up in a Dungeon, and there they should perish; and there was more Ways to kill a Dog than one; and repeated the same at other Times, and upon several other Occasions; so that it seem'd a fix'd Resolution, and no Escape of Passion.

ANSWER XIX, XX.

The nineteenth and twentieth Articles are so foolish, they expose themselves without any Answer: The turning of a Word ever so little, may give so contrary a Sense to any Thing, it may put the World in an Uproar: On which Account, nothing is held more scandalous, than the betraying Conversation; but the † Affidavits concerning it, and the Answer of the Council, proves them so very unlikely, I should be asham'd to spend any more Time about them, if the Depositions and Interrogatories they have took, and forc'd me to take, on this Occasion, did not oblige me to it.

They say, I have frequently and publickly declar'd my implacable Malice against the Island

† See the Depositions of Col. George Gamble, Col. Francis Rogers, and Mr. Joseph French.

Island of Antegoa ; and that at the House of Col. Francis Rogers, I said, " Were it not for my Friends, I would send the Island to the Devil." Was ever People so ridiculous ? I have (say they) frequently shew'd my implacable Malice against the Island ; and to prove how frequently I have shewn such implacable Malice, they give one Instance ; and they repeat something like what I might say, to prove a fix'd implacable Malice ; for neither at any other Time, or any other Place, do they pretend to prove that their Scurrility, their Lies, their Perjuries, or Assassination, have provok'd me to any Expressions that might naturally be expected from such Usage.

But it's obvious, say they, to any common Understanding, that the Island must be in a very wretched Condition, especially if it should be attack'd by the Enemy ; and I must agree with them, the Island is in a very wretched Condition, by having so many Inhabitants of so little Virtue, Morality, Modesty, or Discretion, to be lead by such Tools into a Faction, and to say, and swear, and attempt any Villany to support it.

And as they generally charge me with the contrary of what I am eminent for ; so the Credit I have done their Island by the Houses I have built in their Town, which before was a Scandal to Strangers, and which, by the Fate of Builders, I shall be a very conside-

nable Loser by, are but indifferent Proofs of my implacable Malice to the Island; and that I would deliver it up, (as they would insinuate) if they were attack'd, to an Enemy, when I have a greater Interest in it, and should lose more thereby, than nineteen Parts in twenty of the Petitioners.

So they unluckily tell a Story of what I should say at Col. Blackman's, to prove the Arbitrariness of my Disposition, which gave me Occasion to prove, 'tis so far from being my Temper, that not one Inhabitant has been put into the Stocks or Pillory, or whip'd, or duck'd, ever since I came to the Government. †

And their saying on this Occasion, that I had said the ridiculous Words the twentieth Article mentions, at other Times than at Col. Blackman's, and on several other Occasions, when they have not muster'd up any one Deposition to prove such a Charge, shews that Lying is so habitual to 'em, they willingly are guilty of it in every Article: But their 12th, 13th, and 14th Depositions, about the Discourse of Whipping, do so widely differ, it might learn them, if they had common Sense, that since the Words they say are different, and consequently, where they differ, cannot be the same Words I said. The repeating Conversation by different

† This, Mr. Watkins and Mr. Duncomb (the Persons who made the Affidavits to support this Article) confess on their Oaths, in the Interrogatories exhibited to them on this Occasion.

ferent People, and altering, or tearing out any Word, turns it from its true Sense ; and I believe few People can speak so well, that one or both those Persons would not make ridiculous, should they be oblig'd to repeat it.

ARTICLE XXI.

That he hath exacted the tenth Part of all Prizes taken by private Men of War, for granting them Commissions ; and that he refus'd to grant Commissions to several Persons, unless they had contracted and agreed with him to pay him 10 *per Cent.* of all their Prizes, for their Commissions, or at least a full Equivalent.

ARTICLE XXII.

That it has been his common Practice, to strole and ramble at Night up and down the Streets of *St. John's*, and from House to House, listening and Eves-dropping, and that in different Disguises, tho' very well known in all of them, and so expos'd to all the World, bringing thereby his Person and Authority in Contempt ; and that in these his Nights Rambles, he did always go privately arm'd with a small Ponyard, and a Case of Pocket-Pistols, well knowing that his scandalous Purposes and Designs must expose him to very notable Dangers.

ANSWER XXI, XXII.

The twenty first Article charges me with exacting 10 per Cent. from Prizes, and refusing to give Commissions to such Privateers as would not allow it me; but as the Instance they pretend to give of it, is, by † Capt. Roach, and by their very Depositions, prov'd to be before the late Act took Place, that cuts off the Lord High-Admiral's Tenths. This Article has no more in it than the rest.

But as the best Actions are often made appear the contrary, or at least call'd so by them, my fitting out several Privateers for the Service of the Islands, and at the Request of the Council, when there was no Man of War to guard it, is the Foundation of this Calumny. My Share came, indeed, to above 10 per Cent. and still I was a Loser by it; which being too ridiculous to find Fault with, is thus represented; and how much it was a Service to the Island, the Council, in their Answer, prove for me.

They end their Articles so whimisically, one can hardly refrain laughing at them; and I wish they had explain'd why they are so angry at my strolling up and down the Streets a Eves-dropping, - as they term it; and 'tis strange, if they saw me, I had no such Salutation from their Windows, as my Ponyard and Pocket-Pistols would have been little Defence against.

Thus

† See his Deposition on this Occasion.

Thus they represent an Action the greatest Heroes have glory'd in, and which the Historians of all Ages have thought worth recording to their Honour; whose Steps I shall always endeavour to tread, and will be a Glory to me, notwithstanding this Article.

You may easily imagine, that a Sea-port Town in the West-Indies, full of Punch-Houses and Taverns, cramm'd with Soldiers and Privateers, to be very licentious; and the greatest Care and Pains is wanted to make it habitable, and to preserve the Peace, that the sober Inhabitants may not be insulted or disturb'd. And this Fault they accuse me of, has so reform'd the Town, that whereas formerly, almost every Night, some Body was wounded, or Murder was cry'd out in their Streets, they are now as quiet as London within her Walls.

But before this could be brought to pass, I went the Rounds oftener than the Watch; and when they set Spyes to give them Notice of my coming, I would, in a Centinel-Habit, or in Cloaths they did not expect me in, go round the Town 'till I had cur'd all their Disorders, by finding out all their Contrivances, breaking up their Riots, and preventing them; which this Article thus rewards me for.

It is very particular, that they attempted to bring no Proof to confirm this Article; and

and I know not whether to attribute it to a new Modesty, or a confirm'd Impudence; but if it is the first, and that none of them in particular had Forehead enough, so basely to abuse the Care I took of them in a Body, they are arriv'd to a prodigious Height in it; they all attesting to what they cannot pretend to prove, and to what they could neither bring a Deposition or Story to countenance; which, tho' it may seem a giving up their Cause, is little Amends to me for the innumerable Aspersions they have loaded me with, and the Trouble and Charge they have put me to.

Since their taking the publick Depositions, they have taken some private ones; and one in Relation to this Article from Capt. B—— P—— worded with all the Art that Men who have so desperate a Cause, could contrive: He says, he has seen me in Disguises; and having sworn that, and to what else he thought might be of Service to them, he slipp'd off the Island, that I might not interrogate him; and hath shew'd, that the Disguise he has seen me in, was no other than what I have own'd in this Article; and that he was one of the Persons I took with me, and therefore a Witness of my extraordinary Care of this ungrateful People; but of nothing I would not have gladly known; for the Malice of that Gentleman is so finely spun

spun in his Deposition, it is past a Controversy, that if he knew any Thing ill of me, he would reveal it ; and it's my Happiness and my Honour, that I have done nothing I am asham'd of, or that (when they who are as intimate with me as he was, turns treacherous) their revealing can hurt me.

But I find more Qualifications are requir'd to form a compleat Villain, than is generally thought. He that will lye with Reputation, must know something of Nature, and be a Master of Reason ; he must not be ignorant of the different Bounds of Probability, Possibility, and Likelihood ; for a Lyar, who would avoid that Character, must seldom, very seldom, interfere with any of them, and must shun all that is improbable ; but if he touches on an Impossibility, his Reputation's gone, and he ruins the Cause he engages in, for Want of being Master of his Profession.

Thus, had this Gentleman known my Commission gives me no Power to pardon Murder, he would not have took away from himself the Power of serving the Party he is enter'd in, by swearing an Impossibility, which convicts himself of Perjury. But I have more than sufficiently expos'd this Article, and the Gentleman they brought in to support it ; for Truth has a Brightness will always break out, and to that I owe the Victory.

Victory. I hope the impartial World will give me over their first Set of Articles.

To the Queen's most Excellent Majesty.

The humble Petition and Address of the Under-subscribing Members of the Assembly, Gentlemen, Merchants, Freeholders, and other Inhabitants of your Majesty's Island of Antegoa.

WE your Majesty's most dutiful and most obedient Subjects, the subscribing Petitioners, most humbly beg Leave to assure your sacred Majesty of our sincere, ardent, and inviolable Zeal, Fidelity, and Affection to your Majesty's Person, Government, and Service, and of our unexpressible Satisfaction upon every fresh Information of the great and illustrious Actions, that add fresh Lustre to the best of Queens; and particularly your Majesty's unweary'd and successful Endeavours to relieve all Persons who suffer by Tyranny and arbitrary Will and Pleasure; which gives your Petitioners full Assurance, that your Majesty will not suffer your Petitioners to groan any longer under the Mis-Government and continu'd Insults of our present chief Governor, *Daniel Parke, Esq;* and leave us expos'd to such imminent Danger by his
Neg-

Neglect of the proper Means for our common Defence against the Enemies, who are so powerful, watchful, and settled at so small a Distance from us; and therefore, that your Majesty may clearly see how miserable still we continue to be under the Government of Col. Parke, since we have sent over our Petition and Address to your Majesty, and Articles against him, we humbly beg Leave to lay before your Majesty the following Instances of the said chief Governor's Administration, and our unhappy Circumstances under the same.

Your Petitioners farther humbly beg Leave to lay before your Majesty the following Particulars of our said chief Governor's Administration, which have happen'd since the Departure of the Gentlemen by whom we sent our first Address to your Majesty, and Articles against the said Governor.

Their nine additional Articles are usher'd in with a Compliment to a Queen, whom all her Subjects have Reason to bless God for, and who justly is the Darling and Delight of her People.

But they approach her Majesty in a Manner she is not us'd to from her Subjects. And because she had not pass'd Sentence on their asserting I deserv'd it, nor condemn'd
me

me without answering for my self, they desire she will no longer let them groan under my Government and Insults ; insinuating, that she ought before to have redress'd the Oppression and Tyranny they say they lay under, and have secur'd them against the Dangers of being deliver'd up to an Enemy they were in such Danger, and were so much afraid of.

If these People do continue still to trifle with her Majesty, while they thus upbraid her, it's so long before she relieves them ; and if the pretended Oppression of their Governor appears only to be his maintaining her Dignity and Laws, which they thus complain against him for, is it not evident the Affront is to her Majesty, in the Person of her Governor ; and that they would not, if they could help it, have her reign over them, or to constitute any Magistrate, who would not let them do whatsoever they pleas'd ? And these additional Articles prove themselves the genuine Off-sprting of the same Parents that begot the first, by a peculiar Cast of Ridiculousness, and Turn of Impudence, none but themselves ever arriv'd to.

ARTICLE I.

That the said chief Governor hath appointed one of his Creatures, who came over a private Man in the Regiment now station'd in the Leeward Islands, Provost-Marshal in the said Island, and that without the said Marshal's giving any Security, as he ought to do, by a Statute of this Island of *Antegoa*, being a publick Officer for the Service of your Majesty and your People : That the said pretended Marshal executes all the Governor's Commands, without Reserve ; which is very agreeable to what the said chief Governor has frequently declar'd, That he would suffer no Marshal to act, who would not at all Times impanel such Juries as he should direct.

ANSWER I.

The first begins, with saying, I appointed one that came over a private Man in the Regiment, Provost-Marshal. Had he not been a Gentleman, and qualify'd for the Office, they would have alledg'd it ; but since they cannot pretend either, they undervalue him : And it is, indeed, amongst them, much more reputable, to breed their Children to the meanest and lowest Employs, than to carry Arms as a Cadet, and to rise in the Service of her
Ma-

Majesty and their Country, by their Courage and Merit.

They farther say, the said Marshal gave no Security; by which they insinuate he could not; but as their own Deposition, N^o. 72, contradicts that Insinuation, so the whole also is false; for he gave Security on my making him Marshal of this Island; but he enter'd not his Security, 'till I had made him Marshal of all the Islands in the Government. So very considerable a Ground of Complaint this appears, and which Piece of Form, if he had not punctually comply'd with, might be a Fault in him; but how it could in me, who might know nothing of it, few of themselves can find out.

They end this Article with saying, That the Marshal executes all my Commands without Reserve; which is agreeable to what I frequently declar'd, That I would suffer no Marshal to act, who would not impanel such Juries as I would direct.

Which Words, their Deposition, No. 26, is to confirm; but as I remember not any Discourse like it, and having so lately prov'd how the Change of a Word alters the Sense of any Thing, I think it needs no Notice, 'till they attempt to prove he has chose any Jury who have acted contrary to their Duty, and that I could have any Benefit thereby.

'Till

'Till when, or 'till some other Fault in the Execution of his Office is prov'd on him, he will not be thought, at † Home, the worse Marshal, for endeavouring to put the Laws in Execution, which is the greatest Grievance any one can be guilty of; but if his executing my Commands is (as they word it) agreeable to what I said about the Furies, I am content, the one shall explain the other; for as all their Depositions are not able to prove I either order'd, or he executed any Command of mine, but according to Law, and if what I said relating to the Furies is agreeable (as they say) thereto, it's plain, I expected he should act no otherwise than according to Law.

ARTICLE II.

That he the said chief Governor, and the Captain of Grenadiers of the said Regiment, with their drawn Swords, at the Head of a Party of Soldiers, with Arms loaden, and presented, enter'd the House of Mr. Edward Chester, Senior, and violently seiz'd on some Gentlemen, (then thereby the said Chester's Invitation) sitting in a peaceable and friendly Manner, who were, by the said chief Governor's Commands, hurry'd to Goal.

ANSWER II.

The second of these Articles is strengthen'd with about twenty Depositions; but

N

if

† In London, or Great-Britain; the common Phrase for expressing it in all the Colonies Abroad.

if they could get twenty more, they will not be able to prove an Impossibility, or make a Thing not to be what it is. The Riot is so plainly prov'd by the Depositions of so many disinterested Persons, * that what is sworn by the Criminals, in Excuse for themselves, or by their Servants or Relations, can never clear 'em of it ; and it must be something surprizing, that they have the Impudence to make an Article, and impeach me for preserving the Peace they so notoriously broke, and her Majesty's Authority, they so audaciously insulted, and for endeavouring to disperse a riotous Assembly, compos'd of such People, who, the Deposition, No. 89, † proves, scarce made a Secret of their design'd Assassination ; and which the Providence of Almighty God has preserv'd me from, tho' I have been three times shot at.

And as the Deposition, No. 24, || shews how far I was from being accessory to the Fines laid on the Rioters, and how cautiously I acted on that Affair ; so they give an imminent Instance of my Moderation and Humanity, in offering, on my own Accord, (to Men that deserv'd so little at my Hands) to pardon and forgive them their Fines, on their acknowledging their Offence. Which

Puncto

* See the Depositions of Col. Thomas Long, Col. Thomas Morris, Col. Thomas Newel, and Mr. Ayon. This is sworn to very positively by a great many others of good Reputation ; but, for Brevity's Sake, are omitted.

† Of Mr. Gouffe Bonin. || Of Thomas Gateward, Esq;

Puncto the Dignity of my Commission would not allow me to abate them, and which, to the last Hour I keep, I will, for my Mistress's Honour, support; but they rather chose, in Contempt and Defiance of the Laws, to break open the Goal, and accuse me of trampling on them (but it must be under their Feet;) so they prove my Tyranny and Cruelty, in not punishing any Man, and in offering Pardons to those who would not accept it.

I need say no more to this Article, in Relation to my self; but they having been pleas'd to make the * Captain of the Grenadiers a Party to their Articles, I ought also to clear his Character, he being not only remarkable for being the only Officer that had seen any Service in this Regiment, but for being more a Soldier than generally comes into these Parts; having been near twenty Years in Commission, either in the Horse or Foot, and in most of the Actions both in this and the last Wars; besides, he is so regular in his Conversation, that, neither before the Court of Inquisition my Lord ——— erected against me, or his other High Commission-Court, of which he constituted Col. Jones sole Judge, not one Complaint came against this Gentleman; nor had they any Thing to lay to his Charge ever since he came over with the Regiment, but their ridiculous Deposition about his Cock, which

N 2

was

* Lieut. Col. Tho. Newel.

was only a Piece of the Country Wit, to move Laughter, and could not possibly have any other Meaning.

ARTICLE III.

That on Sunday the 3d of *April* last, the Provost-Marshal, having a Warrant against *Barry Tankard*, Esq; for a Breach, or a pretended Breach, of the good Behaviour, took an Ensign with him, and six Files of Soldiers, from the said chief Governor's Guard, all compleatly arm'd; and after a March of eight Miles, came to and furrounded the House of the said *Tankard*, about eleven of Clock at Night; the Marshal and Ensign having their Pistols cock'd, and Sword in Hand: That six Soldiers enter'd the House, and search'd every Room, even the Bed-chamber, where the said Mr. *Tankard's* Wife and Daughter were lying sick of a Fever, who being thereby extremely terrify'd, run from, and left the said House at that unseasonable Time of Night, and in that weak Condition, to the apparent Hazard of their Lives.

ANSWER III.

*The third Article is still more stupendously impudent. The Deposition * shews this Tankard, by the Confession of his Friend, designing to affront publicly her Majesty, in the Person of her chief Magistrate. The*
Depositions

* Of *Joseph French*, Esq;

Depositions * shew him bragging of his challenging and braving him. The Depositions, N^o. 134,† 145, and Interrogatory,|| shew him sending a formal Challenge by a private Gentleman, to the said chief Magistrate, in his own House, within his Guards; and the Person that brought it, suffer'd to return without the least Indignity. The Deposition, No.

shews you this same Tankard sitting on a Hill, like a General, dispatching Scouts, seizing Passengers on the publick Roads, and bringing them between Negroe Slaves, with Guns at their Breasts, to his Tribunal, and there examining them. And the Deposition, No. 145, farther shews, how the Civil Officer, in endeavouring to do his Duty, and to serve the chief Justice's Warrant, is near being taken Prisoner by these black Banditti; who, when they could not cut him off the Road, (which by great good Fortune he gain'd before them) they endeavour'd to murder him, and fir'd their Pieces at him, which they durst not do without Orders, which it seems were so extensive, as to bring him in alive or dead; and sufficiently explains what he was to expect, if they had got him; for which meritorious Action, by a Prodigy of Impudence, they form this Article, for sending some Soldiers to prevent the Marshal's being murder'd in the Execution of his Office,

N 3

in

* Of Mr. Edward Morgon, and Mr. William Flaxen.

† Of Mr. Michael Ayon. || Exhibited to Mr. Ed. Warner.

in apprehending one, who their own Deposition, No. 71, does not deny to be no more than the Son of an Ale-Wife, who had been publickly whipp'd for her ill Behaviour.

But as the Audaciousness of making an Article against me, where they are so criminal themselves, is alone enough to turn their Cause, and expose them to all Mankind; it's scarce worth while to observe, that the latter Part of the Article (dress'd up to beget Passion for the Wife and Daughter of the said Tankard, who, it says, lay then sick in Bed of a Fever, and who were so terrify'd, as at that unseasonable Time of Night to run out and leave the House in that sick Condition) is one entire Lye, which not one of their Depositions, which are mark'd No. 42, 43, 44, ever pretend to; but acknowledges them to be both well, and up, and that they were drinking. And it's something extraordinary, it should be a seasonable Hour to be a Merry-making and not to search after Criminals: So easily do they attest, and set their Hands, not only to Lyes, but what they know to be so; for before their last signing these Articles, the Depositions, above-mention'd, were taken; but they having before sign'd them, when, in Charity, I would believe many of them knew no better, it would have been too great a Blow to the glorious Cause they were engag'd in, to acknowledge they had been impos'd upon; and

and had sign'd a palpable Untruth: So plainly does one Crime draw on another, and frequently a much greater than one would have at first consented to.

ARTICLE IV.

That the said chief Governor hath not call'd an Assembly for eleven Months last past, and hath forbid the Lieutenant-Governor to call them in his Absence; and that when there was Intelligence, that the Enemy had form'd a Design to attack this Island or *Montserrat*, soon after the Loss of his Majesty's Ship *Adventure*, notwithstanding he was address'd by the greatest Part of the Inhabitants of the said Island, to convene the Council and Assembly to consult upon, and take proper Measures for, the Safety and Defence of the Island; but he could not be prevail'd with so to do, tho' so highly necessary towards the Preservation of the Island, then in a wretched Condition to receive the Enemy.

ANSWER IV.

The fourth Article is so fully answer'd in the seventh Article, and that Dispute being therein observ'd to be determin'd by the Lords of Trade, entirely to my Glory, I have nothing here to add to it.

ARTICLE V.

That the said chief Governor has been guilty of a very great Neglect, in not employing

ploying a considerable Number of Guns sent hither by her Majesty, and her Royal Predecessors, for the Fortifications and Defence of this Island, as they were intended ; but suffers them to lie in the Manner that soon must render them useless, and has suffer'd between fifty and sixty Barrels of Powder, almost the whole Store of the Fort of *Monk's-Hill*, to be quite spoil'd, purely thro' want of Care.

A N S W E R V.

The fifth Article, which charges me with neglecting the Guns and Fortifications, is so fully answer'd in the tenth Article, I have no Occasion to repeat it. My suffering their Guns, Powder, and Fortification, to be out of Order, is certainly a Fault, if I am oblig'd to provide for them out of my own Estate ; but otherwise, nothing can be more ridiculous, than their accusing me for what they will not put in my Power to do.

A R T I C L E VI.

That the said chief Governor has discover'd his Disposition, in frequently insinuating in Discourse, That it was usual for Governors, in other Colonies, to be presented with vast Sums to pass beneficial Laws, particularly in *Virginia* and *Jamaica* : And that it was a Maxim amongst Courtiers, not to do something for nothing : And in his reproaching the present Treasurer with Ingratitude to
Col.

Col. Johnson, who preferr'd him to that Office; withal telling him, That it was common for those who were advanc'd to Places of Profit, to present their Patrons with half their Gains; and that he must expect, if he kept his Office, that he the said chief Governor would not be serv'd as Johnson was.

A N S W E R VI.

The sixth Article farther displays the low Condition they were reduc'd to, when this Article was form'd; but since the most innocent Conversation is subject enough for an Article, I wonder they have not swell'd them to a higher Number: My Conversation with the present Treasurer, * is so fully repeated by himself on Oath, I have no Occasion to add to it; and if they can make it criminal in me, that I have known, or said, that Governors, in other Colonies, have receiv'd Presents for passing beneficial Laws, when I have been so far from receiving any, that when their Assembly assur'd me of suitable Returns of Gratitude from them, if I would no longer insist on preserving to her Majesty her Authority and Power, I despis'd their Offer, and lost four thousand Pounds.† Such an Occasion does this Article

* Jos. French, Esq; See his Deposition relating to this Article.

† The Assembly had settled 1000 l. per Ann. for my House-Rent; but my insisting on the Queen's negative Voice prevented their Sitting, so that no Tax was rais'd to pay me the said Sum.

title give me, of proving to her Majesty how much I preferr'd her Interest to all Considerations whatsoever.

ARTICLE VII.

That it is become dangerous for the Inhabitants to go Abroad about their Business, especially to St. John's, for fear of being affronted, and expos'd to the utmost Hazards, by Persons of desperate Fortunes, whose chief Dependances are on the said chief Governor : An Instance whereof happen'd the first of this Instant Month of *June*, when some Persons, being countenanc'd and warm'd by the Governor with Wine, committed the greatest Disorders and Outrages, running thro' the Streets with drawn Swords, and calling themselves the General's Friends, driving all Persons before them, beating and wounding all such Persons as stood in their Way ; entering into Taverns, breaking open Doors, flourishing their Swords over the Heads of some, and making Thrusts at others ; threatning and abusing Numbers of People ; carrying their Abuses even into private Houses, to the great Dread and Terror of your Majesty's Subjects.

ANSWER VII.

The seventh Article, I must return my Lord my hearty Thanks for, had he not been pleas'd by a Letter and Direction

to Col. Jones, to examine into the Behaviour of the Officers and Soldiers of his Regiment, and what high Outrages and Insults they had been encourag'd by me to commit, on the Persons of several Inhabitants, it would not have so evidently appear'd, that nothing can be more groundless than this Article.

Capt. Philip Walsh was the only Officer they had any Thing to say to ; and I shall not do him the Injury to offer to add any Thing to the handsome Defence he made for himself. ||

There was but four Soldiers that were charg'd with any Disorder, to whom the Colonel order'd any Punishment ; but it appearing by their Petition, that they were accus'd only of scolding with an infamous, drunken, lewd Woman, about two Years since, and then complain'd of to Col. Jones, who did not think fit to punish them ; and that they were not allow'd to answer for themselves : I order'd them a Regimental Court-Martial, where their Accusers not being able to make out the Charge, they never appear'd against them.

I appeal to any Body, conversant with Soldiers, whether this is not an unanswerable Proof of the good Discipline I have kept the Soldiers in ; that when publick Summons has been fix'd for any Body to come in and complain of any Injury, Insult, or Offence
any

|| See his Letter to Col. Jones on this Occasion.

any Officer or Soldier has done them, that the People have had no more to lay to their Charge in four Years Time. And my Lord must excuse me, if I think it very hard, that a Gentleman I had so often accus'd to him, of neither cloathing, paying, or keeping half a Regiment, should be honour'd by him with a Letter, which he and his Friends conceiv'd, impower'd him to act during my being General, without regarding me as such, or without being oblig'd to act agreeable either to the Civil or Military Law; but if my Friends in any Quarrel have said any Thing they should not, without any Encouragement or Protection from me, am I any more chargeable with it than the most moderate of my Enemies are with my Assassination? Which so many of them have attempted, and which I don't question, but several of them detest and abhor; and that they who have avow'd themselves my Enemies, have committed more Disorders, greater Insults, and been in more frequent Quarrels than my Friends, the Depositions † fully make out.

But as they have been pleas'd to give an Instance of the Danger the Inhabitants are under, from Persons of desperate Fortunes depending on me, I will bestow a little farther

† Of Capt. Walsh, Capt. Bermingham, and Mr. Ayon, with many others.

ther Consideration on it; for the doing any Action once, is Ground enough for them to call it a frequent Practice; tho' I conceive with no more Reason, than calling one Man an Army, or one Ship a Fleet; and which I leave them to clear from being equally Lyes. But to descend to Particulars, and compare the Charge with the Proofs: The Charge says, That the 1st of June, some of these Persons, of desperate Fortunes, dependant on me, were warm'd with Wine, and countenanc'd to commit the greatest Disorders and Outrages.

From hence one would have expected some Proof or Hearsay, That I countenanc'd any Person to commit any Disorder; but they are so far from proving that I countenanc'd it, or warm'd them, they do not pretend to prove they either din'd or drank with me, or of my Wine, or that I either saw or spoke with them: So little does the Disorder of the 1st of June relate to me; which Disorder, the Article says, was committed by People of desperate Fortunes, dependant on me. And their Deposition, No. 55, accuses only Mr. Wickham, a Gentleman that has a very good Estate and Wind-mill on the Island, and who has neither Place nor Dependance on me or the Government; and whose Quarrels or Disorders, if he commits any, lie by no Means before me, but the Justices of the Peace; to whom if they had accus'd

accus'd him, the Law would have punish'd or clear'd him.

Their Deposition, No. 51, relating to a Quarrel of Capt. Walsh's, in the Month of July, and which no Way relates to or mentions me ; They have, by a new Deposition, No. 105, corrected and amended to the first of June, to countenance this Article ; but as neither of them has the least Relation to me, I only would observe what Shifts they are reduc'd to, to be forc'd to bring one in, to contradict on Oath what he formerly depos'd, where it will turn to so little Account ; for neither was Capt. Walsh a Dependant on me, he being an Officer in the Regiment, and had then the same Commission he brought out of Europe.

But the Article farther says, these People, whom I had so warm'd and countenanc'd to commit the greatest Disorders, run about the Streets with their Swords drawn, driving before them, and wounding all such Persons as stood in their Way ; thrusting at some People, abusing Numbers of others, breaking open Doors, as well private Houses as others, to the great Dread and Horror of her Majesty's Subjects.

Good God ! what a Picture of Disorder is here drawn, where the Image of Lyes should be represented ! What relates to me in this Article, I have already prov'd from their own Depositions, as I have also what relates

to the Quality and Circumstances of the People mention'd in it; and as to the Disorder, the Article describes a notorious Riot, committed by a Body of Men, when the Depositions, if I allow them (which I have no Reason) to relate to the same Day, perfectly describe two distinct Actions; of which, the one mentions no Body to be affronted but Mr. Kerby, and expresses much Civility to be us'd to him, who takes the Affidavit.

The other Deposition only tells you Mr. Wickham was at a Tavern to enquire for one Tankard he was angry with, and shov'd open a Door of a lower Room, where he believ'd he was, and went immediately out without insulting any one. Indeed he says, he return'd again with Mr. Ayon, and ask'd the Tavern-keeper how he durst encourage any of the Calves-Head-Club (the common Title of the Complainants) to come to his House? Upon which the said Tavern-keeper interchang'd hot Words with Mr. Wickham, who is not thereby provok'd so much as to correct the said Fellow; and Mr. Ayon bears no Part in the Conversation, but telling him, that none us'd his House, but such as sign'd against me; and I will allow them another Twelvemonth to get Depositions of the List of Persons that were thrust at, beat, and ill-us'd, and whose Doors were broke open, either publick or private Houses, and who they

they were that made such Entries, since they were as yet able to prove nothing like it, Couzens's Surgeon being unluckily detected, when so many honest Gentlemen stood in Need of his Talent. And thus having finish'd with the first of June, the second brings forth the eighth Article.*

ARTICLE VIII.

That the said chief Governor did, on the 2d Day of June, Instant, command a Company of your Majesty's Grenadiers to be drawn up in Arms; and in Person, on Horse-back, with the pretended Marshal, and some Officers of your Majesty's Troops, come to the House of *Richard Denbow*, a Tavern-keeper, where he drew forth his Pistol, and commanded the said pretended Marshal to seize on some Gentlemen then sitting in the said Tavern; and that thereupon the said Marshal and Officers, without any legal Writ or Warrant, enter'd with their drawn Swords, and made the said Gentlemen Prisoners, and immediately sent them to Goal, under a Guard of Grenadiers; and that the said chief Governor, who was then before the Door of the said House, declar'd, he would pistol such as would refuse to surrender themselves at his Command.

A N S W E R

* One Baldwin, who was prov'd, upon the Oaths of several Persons, to have declar'd, That he would swear for those who would give him most Money.

A N S W E R VIII.

The eighth Article has indeed more Truth in it than the preceding Article; for I did, on Horse-back, with the Marshal, some Officers, and others, go to the House where one Denbow kept a Tavern, and commanded the Marshal to seize on some People there; who accordingly did seize, and commit them to Goal; and I also declar'd, at the said House, I would shoot any of those that should resist.

So much Truth in an Article, must be, by this Time, as surprising, as notorious Falshoods could be before one was acquainted with them: However, the Truth is told so by Halves, that when that Part, which is left out, is added to it, what then appears will be far from a Fault.

The Deposition|| and Interrogatory* will shew you, these Gentlemen by Force of Arms publicly rescuing a Criminal, who, had in the Night, knock'd down one of the Judges of the Island, and beat him in a most barbarous Manner; and how they take him out of the Hands of Justice, avowing the Action, and using Words that border very near on Rebellion; telling the Lieutenant-Governor they were in a Flame, and threatening to fling away their Scabbards. Was not this high Time to shew them I would not let her Majesty
O be

|| Of Mr. Michael Ayon and Mr. John Haddon.

* Of Col. Yeamans, the Lieutenant-Governor.

be affronted? And that I would, at the Hazard of my Life, support her Authority and Dignity, and see the Laws regularly executed, without Fear of them that would fling away their Scabbards and trample on them: The Awe they are in of the Soldiers, (when they are us'd on such Occasions to quell such audacious Proceedings, and to reduce them within the Limits of the Laws, when the Constables will not assist for Fear, having hid themselves when I call'd for them on this Occasion) is a greater Grievance to them than their Enemies at a Distance: And so much do I glory in this Action, I could only have been asham'd, if I had calmly sat, and seen them spurn at the Laws, without daring to support them; while they, in an insolent Manner, talk'd of flinging away their Scabbards.

ARTICLE IX.

That the said chief Governor, by suffering the licentious and abusive Behaviour of the said Company of Grenadiers (whom he chiefly employ'd to execute his extraordinary Commands) to the Inhabitants of this Island, gives them continual Apprehensions of the greatest Acts of Violence and Hostility to be committed upon them; for his Excellency had no sooner rid away from their Head, the aforesaid second of June, than the said Grenadiers, with the greatest Insolence, affronted

affronted many Gentlemen then standing by, telling them they only wanted the General's Commands, and they would cut their Throats ; and that they had more Right to their Estates than the Gentlemen themselves had, and hop'd in a short Time to make them their own : To all which they are encourag'd by Assurance of Impunity, be their Crimes never so heinous.

A N S W E R IX.

The ninth Article is but a Branch of the last, and a Reflection on the Soldiers ; which as they had of late so plentifully bestow'd on several Gentlemen, without any Reason, or more Proof of, than on these Soldiers, no more Credit is to be given them ; and it may reasonably be presum'd, no Man will think me answerable for Soldiers prating.

But that they are by any Means encourag'd to that, or any Crimes by me, by any Promise of Impunity, they no more attempt to make out, than the last Article but one ; where, on the like Charge, I have so sufficiently expos'd them : I shall here take my Leave of them, to conclude with some Remarks on the latter Part of their Petition, which is in the following Words :

“ And your Petitioners farther humbly
“ beg Leave to shew to your Majesty,
“ that by the long Continuance and Na-
O 2 “ ture

“ ture of the Male-Adminiftration of the
“ faid chief Governor, Your Majesty’s
“ lately flourishing Island of *Antegoa* is
“ at present in a very miserable, distract-
“ ed, and dangerous Condition.”

As to the State of the Island, and the Alteration, since I came to the Government, that the Town is encreas’d one half in People and the best half in Buildings, is past all Dispute ; and how I have encourag’d it, and to my Cost improv’d it, my Answer to Article the nineteenth sufficiently makes out.

But as the Number of Negroes and Wind-mills, and the Sugars they can make, is what they value themselves upon, and whereby they compute the State of the Island ; by an exact Computation, (there being but twenty seven Wind-mills on the Island on my Arrival, and seventy four on it at this Time ; to which a proportionable Number of Negroes being requisite) this Island may, unless by Accident, annually produce as much more Sugar, as when I came to my Government. So much therefore is it a more flourishing Colony.

*And as Nevis and St. Christopher’s were destroy’d when I arriv’d here, and are now in a very flourishing Condition, the annual Produce of this Government may be twice as much as when I came to it : So
kindly*

kindly do they give me an Opportunity, in the Close of these Articles, to prove how three Islands in this Government have flourish'd and encreas'd in Riches since I came among them ; and the fourth * their own Addresses account for.

But it is still necessary that some Care be taken of a growing Evil, I mean their making the Poor uneasy on their little Plantations, 'till they are forc'd to sell them ; after which they soon quit the Island, which I mention'd in the tenth Article, and which will in Time so depopulate it, that it is too likely they will become an easy Prey to their Neighbours, who encrease in People as much as this Island declines ; which it will do still more, 'till it shall appear her Majesty's Interest to extinguish the factious Humour that reigns, not in this only, but in most of her Governments, which I may presume to say, will soon oblige her Governors to fall into their own Interest, and rather make their Fortunes by humouring the People, than ruin themselves by endeavouring to maintain her Majesty's Honour, and the Interest of the British Nation at their own Expence, against the Complaints which their so doing will raise against them, and which is greater than any of our Salaries. And as it is my Duty to lay what Observations appear to me for her Majesty's Interest before her, it

* Mr. Mountferrat.

may not be improper here to observe, That altho' her Majesty's Happiness is in being a Parent of her People, and having the same Interest with them, here it is very different; the particular Interest of Colonies often clashing with that of the Mother Kingdom.

And as every Body endeavours to buy cheap and sell dear, whosoever will suffer the People here to buy European Goods at the Dutch Islands, which are very near us, (where they can have'em at much lower Rates than with us, and will allow them to sell them their Produce, which they can do much higher) shall always be well with the People; both which are highly prejudicial to her Majesty, it being perfectly the Interest of Great Britain to restrain our Imports to what we receive from thence, and to make our whole Exports to be imported there, to be afterwards from thence exported to and distributed amongst other Nations, as the Law directs; and as I have in this Respect minded my Duty more than any other Consideration whatsoever, I can here give an eminent Instance of it.

My Cousin Sherrard, † now in the Guards, who was here with me, having been employ'd to make me an Offer of 1000l. per Annum, if I would connive at such Practices; which refusing, I lost the Money, and made them my Enemies; which fully proves, that

* See Capt. George Sherrard's Deposition.

that it's not the Interest of her Majesty to have her Governors and her People, here, hold too near a Correspondence, or to receive any Present whatsoever from them, which they would expect the Crown, in the fore-mention'd Manner, to repay them, in Proportion to which Indulgence from their chief Governor, they make his Present : For their Love or Hatred, good Word or bad Word, always keeps an exact Pace with their Interest.



THE
Council of Antegoa's ANSWER
To the foregoing
ARTICLES
Exhibited against
General Parke,

*To which he so often refers in his own
ANSWERS to the said ARTICLES;
As they were transmitted from thence,
under the Broad Seal of the Leeward-
Islands, with the Minutes of Council,
and several other original Papers and
Depositions, in order to his Justifi-
cation.*

To the First.

WE never heard the General say
any such Thing, and therefore
believe it false, being oftener in his
Company than other People; but we
often

often heard him own, with a great deal of Gratitude and Respect, the many Obligations he had to the Duke of *Marlborough* and the Lord Treasurer; but always spoke of their Friendship with a great deal of Modesty.

We never heard him say more, than that he hop'd to be protected whilst he did his Duty; but we cannot but observe, that this Article little agrees with what his Enemies us'd to report; which was, that he had no Friend, except the Duke, and he was out of *England*.

To the Second.

What the General acted when Mr. *Chester* was brought before him and the Council, was what all the Council then present agreed to. Col. *Gamble* informs us, that he was one of the Justices that took Bail for Mr. *Chester*, and that the General never menac'd nor threaten'd him, nor the other Justice, that he ever heard of, for so doing; but meeting him in the Street some little Time after, the General told him angrily, he wonder'd he should take Bail for a Man committed by himself and Council for *Murder*; but more especially, considering he refus'd acting in other Matters as Justice of Peace: And the Reason the General inform'd us
for

for his turning out the Marshal, was for suffering Mr. *Chester* to go at large, without any Officer with him, before he had given Bail, tho' the said *Chester* was committed by himself and Council for wilful *Murder*. We were none of us by, when the Coroner sat on the Body of Mr. *Sawyer*, but Major *Samuel Wickham*, who was the Coroner, has answer'd, upon Oath, to several Interrogatories, to which and Mr. *Wright's* Deposition, † we refer, and are of Opinion, the General did no more in this than his Duty.

To the Third.

' We never knew the General demanded by what Right any Man held his Land or Estate, except Col. *Codrington*, whom he order'd to appear before himself and Council, to give an Account by what Authority he pretended Right to the Island of *Berbuda*, and appointed a Deputy-Governor for the same, that Island being one of the principal Islands nam'd in his Commission ; but Col. *Codrington* refusing to give an Account, the General, by the Advice of the Council, proceeded no farther in it ; only order'd what was done to be minuted in the Council-Books, that the Lords of Trade might there take Notice of it. *To*

† See Mr. John Wright, Mr. Caleb Webb, and Mr. William Mals's *Depositions*, Cum multis aliis.

To the Fourth, Fifth, Sixth, and Seventh.

These we take to be sufficiently answer'd in the Minutes now before your Lordships. †

To the Eighth.

This Article is notoriously false ; for, at the Election of the Assembly before this, there was hardly any Disputes ; and the General was at *St. Christopher's* for several Weeks before and after the last Assembly was call'd : We writ to him while he was there, desiring him to call a new Assembly ; and thereto he return'd an Answer, and sign'd the Writs, and sent them up, but remain'd at *St. Christopher's* several Weeks after the Assembly was chose : And the first Dispute about the negative Voice, was occasion'd by the General's being off the Island, they ordering their Speaker not to sign what Laws were ready to be sent down to the General to pass : (it being their Opinion that a Law is not in Force 'till it be sign'd both by the chief Governor and Speaker) So if the General had pass'd all the Laws sent him, if when return'd, the Speaker had refus'd to sign them, they were to be no Laws ; which was plainly giving the last Sanction to the Speaker, which no Assembly before thought of. And unless the General would consent,
that

† N. B. *This Answer was sent to the Lords of Trade and Plantations.*

that their Speaker should give the last Sanction, they would neither quarter the Soldiers, nor raise a Tax to pay off the publick Credit, tho' the General generously desir'd them to let alone what was then due to him for House-Rent, which was then a thousand Pounds.

To the Ninth.

Whatever Defects have appear'd in the Militia, we cannot ascribe to any unfoldierlike Behaviour in the General, or Neglect in him, but is chiefly occasion'd for Want of a proper Law, to inforce both Officers and Soldiers (by laying sufficient Mulcts on Delinquents) to do their Duty, which both the General and ourselves have recommended to the Assembly, but to no Purpose. And as to the Fortifications, we have observ'd him to have been always desirous to carry them on, and particularly that of *Monk's-Hill*, because it was the Inclination of the People, tho' himself had no great Opinion of it; the Discontinuance of the Works there being occasion'd for want of the Assembly's Consent to a Law, without which they cannot be carry'd on: The removing of the Guns from the several Platforms was left to the General's Discretion by the Assembly, and the Treasurer was

was order'd to pay the Expence. The Disposition the General propos'd to make, in Case the Enemy attack'd us, was contrary to the Opinion of the Council, and the Militia-Officers, and to our former General, Col. *Codrington's*; but his Opinion was not made into an Order, farther than that he order'd all the Militia and Queen's Troops to meet in one Body at *St. John's*; which Order, at the Request of the Council, the General afterwards recall'd.

To the Tenth.

We have heard the said chief Governor (as Chancellor) say, That as he found (directing to the Lawyers) the Merit and Equity of the Cause, notwithstanding their Precedents, and what they asserted for Law, he would accordingly judge as to his Decrees: We never heard or knew of his making or pronouncing any, except one, and that was in the Case of Judge *Watkins*, as Executor to one *Waller*, to which he call'd the Council to his Assistance; which Decree, we are satisfy'd, was reasonable, equitable, and just.

As to the General's Injunctions, mention'd frequently to be granted, we know of but one, and that in the Case of Lieutenant Colonel *Morris*, and Capt. *Watkins*,

kins, which being occasion'd by a Mistake in the Clerk in the Secretary's Office, when it was issu'd, as soon as the chief Governor was appriz'd of it, he declar'd he was wholly ignorant of it, and express'd his Abhorrence thereof, by owning such Proceedings would be very unjust ; and did thereupon recal the same.

We farther declare, We know of no Injunction issu'd without a Bill first fil'd, nor has any been otherwise granted, tho' there is on the Chancery-Books such an Order, but it never was put in Execution : Nor does the General, or either of us, remember the Clerk had any Direction for entering such an Order, and believe it a Mistake in the Clerk : And that which is said by buying Bonds for one third, or half of the Value, we know not what is meant by it ; nor do we understand that any Injunctions have been granted, to avoid the Penalty of a Bond, that ever came to a Hearing ; if there were any such, the Parties made it up between themselves.

The General was very far from being arbitrary ; for he always took the Advice of those of the Council that sat with him ; and when the Cause seem'd intricate, he referr'd it Home for the Opinion of two Chancery-men there, as
in

in the Case of Col. *Morris* and Capt. *Watkins*.

To the Eleventh.

We know not of his threatening to turn out any Judges or Justices of the Peace; nor did he turn out Judge *Watkins*; neither do we believe he would displace any Officer for not being applicable to ill Purposes. As to the *Mandamus* mention'd, (tho' call'd unprecedented and unwarrantable) we think to be very just, as the Minutes of the Court of Common-Pleas and Council relating thereto, will, no doubt, very plainly manifest.

To the Twelfth.

We are in a great Measure Strangers to what is laid down in this Article; but having seen several Depositions, relating thereto, taken in Council, we have just Cause to believe the said chief Governor is well justify'd on these two Heads: The General has produc'd an Account settled with Mr. *Chester*, where the General has Credit given him for two Notes for Cash, for five hundred Pounds, and no Credit given him for the Difference, which at that Time was 50*l. per Cent.* between Country-Pay and Cash, which comes to more than one hundred and fifty Pounds: And we do observe, if the
Brandy

Brandy had been seiz'd, two thirds would have been the General's; and it does not seem likely, that he would quit so much for so little, and to an Enemy too, without so much as a Note for it: Bribes don't use to be thus taken.

To the Thirteenth.

That we know of no Seizures made by the Order of the chief Governor, nor any Judge of the Admiralty, appointed by him, save the present Judge, *Herbert Pember*, Esq; her Majesty's Attorney-General of this and the rest of the Leeward Islands; a Person bred to the Law, and of a good Life and Conversation: As to the Seizure of the sixteen Firkins of Butter, belonging to *John Barbotain*, we refer to the said General's particular Answer to this Article, and to Mr. *Brett's* and Mr. *Barbotain's* Depositions, and also to Mr. *Buckeridge* the Collector's Deposition, which we conceive clears the General.

He has encourag'd all fair Traders, and has never taken any Advantage of the Masters, when they had lost their Registers, which he might have done, and justify'd by the Law, and which was done by his Predecessors: We don't know, or ever heard of any Vessels seiz'd in this
Island,

Island, but a small Sloop of Major *Blizard's*; and after she was condemn'd, he gave his Part, because he believ'd there was no Design of Fraud. We have heard of a small Sloop he order'd to be seiz'd at *St. Christopher's*, that came from *Curacoa*, one of the *Dutch* Islands, belonging to *Mr. Chester*, and another of his, for carrying off Sugar without paying the four and half *per Cent.* or qualify'd as the Law directs. These are all we ever heard were seiz'd or condemn'd.

To the Fourteenth.

The General is sufficiently justify'd in what he did, being address'd by the Assembly and Council for so doing; and his recalling that Order, was after the Hurricane, there being by that Storm a great Quantity of Powder lost: The Order mentions the Reasons; and we cannot but observe, that these very Men that address'd him, have sign'd this Article, and made it a Crime.

To the Fifteenth.

We have understood the Fees, mention'd in this Article, to be so inconsiderable, that the said chief Governor has scarce thought them worth his collecting, but has given them to the respective Officers of the other Islands; and by a Deposition taken by the Collector of
P them

them in this Island, they have, since his coming to the Government, amounted to no more than one hundred and thirteen Pistoles; which we judge sufficient to demonstrate the Unreasonableness of that Charge. The General informs us, that they were settled by the Council and Assembly of *St. Christophers*, at his first coming; and neither the Council nor Assembly of this Island ever acquainted the General they thought them a Grievance, even when the General sent a Message to the Assembly, to know if they had any Grievances; and if they would let him know them, he was willing to redress them.

To the Sixteenth.

Being Strangers to what is set forth in this Article, we refer to the Deposition of *Capt. Roach*, for the Discovery of the Truth: *Capt. Roach* is a Merchant of a very fair Character; therefore we think his Deposition sufficiently clears the General of what's laid to his Charge in this Article.

To the Seventeenth.

We know of few or no Justices of the Peace, but what were formerly so, except one *Mr. Thomas Gateward*, who was recommended to the said chief Governor

as a Person (knowing the Law, and living in the Town of St. John's) would be a fit Person to put into the Commission of the Peace, to keep the Town in Order; and others refusing to act, he was put in accordingly: Nor do we believe, (as we take him to be the Person chiefly hinted at) that he is of so despicable a Character, as is set forth in their Article. We are of Opinion, that when he was by us recommended to the General, (for the Reasons above) he was a perfect Stranger to him, it being on his first coming: He was also recommended to the General to be Master in Chancery, there being no Body fitter for it that would accept of it.

To the Eighteenth.

We know that *John Ham*, in this Article mention'd, had the Command of one of the General's Sloops; and it is not deny'd, but it has been reported, that he kill'd some *Spaniards* (mention'd) in cool Blood; but it was the Beginning of this War, when we were in Enmity with them. And tho' the Action was no Way commendable, yet we see not what Occasion there was for a Pardon, nor do we think he ever apply'd for, or any was ever given him: He lives with his

Family at *St. Christophers*, and may be taken up at any Time; and we are confident the General will not protect him from Justice.

To the Nineteenth.

Tho' we refer to the several Depositions taken on this Occasion, yet we cannot but own, we have frequently heard the General express himself with a peculiar Regard for this Island, often saying, he was sorry the Gentlemen were so blind, as not to see their true Interest; for that he was willing (burying all past Offences in Oblivion) to do them all the Service he could, and would still endeavour their Welfare, if they would recant their Follies, and go heartily about publick Business, as they ought to do, or Expressions to that Purpose: And the Fatigue he underwent at *Monk's-Hill* and the Town, and his coming from *St. Christophers*, and sending for all the Troops when he heard of a *French Squadron's* coming out, and sending for the Troops to the Assistance of this Island, when we heard of *Monsieur du Cass's* coming, are Arguments beyond all Dispute, of his Zeal for the Defence of this Island.

To the Twentieth.

We are wholly Strangers to any such Expressions proceeding from the General,

ral, nor ever heard of such a Report, 'till since the Articles were sent over ; but he has been often heard to say, if the Gentlemen had any Thing to exhibit against him, they would do well to act in a proper and publick Manner, and not in private Cabals, traducing the Ignorant, and forging Falsities : And that when last Year he was bound to *Leeward*, he sent to the Assembly to acquaint them, if they had any Grievances to remonstrate Home, and that if they were streighten'd in Time, he would retard his Voyage two or three Days, until they had accomplish'd what they were about ; and farther declar'd, (so far was he from threatening any Body) That he would hire his Sloop to any, that should be appointed to carry for *England* any Articles of Complaint against him ; and we have farther Reasons to believe, he never propos'd to stop any Body on that Score, because Mr. *Nevin*'s designing on that Errand being pretty well known for some Time before he went, the General might easily have stopp'd him, if he would, but did not, nor never attempted it ; but we know, (on the contrary) has often declar'd, That if Mr. *Nevin* would set up his Name, or give Security for the Payment of his Debts, which the Law re-

quires, he would sign a Ticket for his going ; and Mr. *Nevin* having done neither of these, the General might lawfully have stopp'd him, yet did not ; and when he went away, (tho' he did not take Water at St. *John's*) he did it in the Day-time publickly ; and most of those who had sign'd the Articles, conducted him to the Water-side.

To the Twenty First.

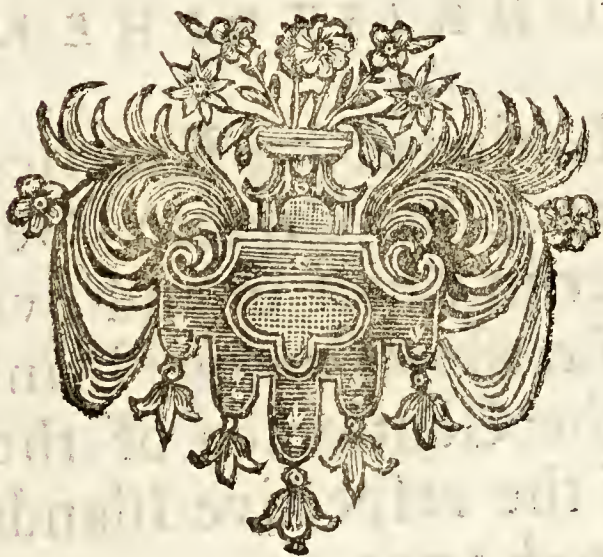
We neither knew, nor heard of any Commission refus'd, since the Act of Parliament relating thereto ; nor have we known, or heard of any Tenths, or other Sums exacted for his Commissions ; but we knew it has always been the Custom for Privateers to pay the Tenths to the Lord High-Admiral ; and that he has paid one Tenth, and more, out of what has been taken by his own Privateers ; and that, according to Agreement with the Commanders that went in them, which we think lawful so to do for any one, it being reasonable, that the Owner, for his Vessel, and victualling her, should draw what Part he agrees for : And we must also do the General this Justice, to own his Privateers were of great Service to the Islands, by keeping off the Enemy's Privateers ; and as soon as the Act
of

of Parliament for Encouragement of Privateers came out, the General dispos'd of all his.

To the Two and Twentieth.

We refer to the Depositions taken on this Occasion, there being nothing said in this Article that is of our own Knowledge, but have often heard the General say, That he has often walk'd in the Night, to see if there were no Soldiers out of their Quarters; and that he had sav'd the Town from being fir'd.

*John Teamans, Lieut
Governor,
John Hamilton,
William Codrington,
Thomas Morris,
George Gamble,
Richard Oliver.*





MINUTES

OF THE

General COUNCIL and ASSEMBLY
of the four ISLANDS, held at

St. Christophers,

In the Year 17⁰⁹₁₀.

St. CHRISTOPHERS.

AT a Meeting of his Excellency *Daniel Parke*, Esq; Captain-General and Commander in Chief in and over all her Majesty's *Leeward Caribbee* Islands in *America*, and the Gentlemen of the General Council of the respective Islands, the 23d Day of *March* 1709-10.

Present,

Present,
His Excellency the General.

Henry Burrell,	} Elqs.	George Lyddell,	} Elqs.
Stephen Payne,		George Milward,	
James Bevon,		John Hamilton,	
John Norwood,		William Byam,	

William Martin being appointed Clerk of the Council, and *Caleb Rawleigh* Clerk of the General Assembly, did take the usual Oaths, and subscrib'd to the Test.

The Gentlemen of the Council above-mention'd, did also take the Oaths as the Law directs, and subscrib'd to the Test.

The several Gentlemen of the Assembly hereafter-mention'd, did this Day appear before his Excellency the General, and General Council, and did take the Oaths as the Law directs, and subscrib'd to the Test, *viz.*

Rob. Cunningham,	} Gent.	Anthony Fox,	} Gent.
Clement Crooke,		Sam. Watkins,	
Jasper Verchell,		John Painter,	
Anthony Ravell,		John Duor,	
William White,		Rich. Cochran,	
Edward Parsons,		Da. Mc. Kennen,	
William Barzey.		Ralph Whillet,	

The

The Gentlemen of the General Assembly aforesaid, being sworn, were desir'd to withdraw, and make Choice of a Speaker, and present him to his Excellency the General and the Council, at four of the Clock in the Afternoon.

At the Time appointed, his Excellency the General and Gentlemen of the Council sent to the General Assembly, to know if they had made Choice of a Speaker; at which Time, the General Assembly came up, and presented *Robert Cunningham*, Gent. Speaker of their Assembly.

His Excellency the General (after waiting some Time) expecting the Speaker to say something in the Behalf of himself and the Gentlemen of the General Assembly, but continuing silent, his Excellency the General deliver'd himself in the following Manner: Which Speech, before the Speaker and General Assembly came up, was read, and unanimously approv'd of by the General Council.

Gentlemen,

‘ I Have call’d this General Council and
‘ Assembly, pursuant to an Instructi-
‘ on I receiv’d some time since from the
‘ Lords Committee of Trade, in order
‘ to have a good Law pass’d for the
‘ establishing Courts for the whole Go-
‘ vernment;

‘vernment; for the Laws that were
‘made at *Nevis*, are rejected by the
‘Queen; and the Law which is in Force
‘in *Antegoa*, has taken such Care of all
‘Debtors, no Man need pay his Debts
‘there, except he pleases, it being scarce
‘possible to levy an Execution as that
‘Law directs.

‘’Twould be needless for me to ac-
‘quaint you what Discouragement Trade
‘lies under, and how much the Island
‘suffers for Want of an easy and quick
‘Method for Recovery of Debts.

‘I am also to inform you, That I have
‘another Instruction to recommend to the
‘General Council and Assembly, to esta-
‘blish by a Law a certain Sallary for the
‘House-Rent of the Chief Governor, to
‘be paid by the whole Government, in
‘Proportion to the Time he shall re-
‘side on each Island; and when you pass
‘such a Law, I am then to repeal the
‘Laws (made at my first coming) by the
‘Assembly of *Antegoa* and *St. Christo-*
‘*pher's*.

‘I earnestly recommend to you the
‘*Militia*, to make it more serviceable;
‘that both Officers and Men may do
‘Duty, at the necessary standing Guards
‘of each Island, and a necessary Provisi-
‘on be made, both to repair and carry
‘on the Forts and Platforms, and to sup-
‘ply

‘ ply them from Time to Time with
‘ what is wanting.

‘ And as the Cartel was settled at the
‘ earnest Request of the whole Govern-
‘ ment, I perswade my self you will so
‘ provide, that the Sloops impress’d for
‘ that Service be regularly paid ; and I
‘ shall readily agree, that a Clause be in-
‘ serted to punish (even with Death)
‘ those that shall (by Means of the Flags
‘ of Truce) drive a Trade with the Ene-
‘ my ; and I desire you to make a strict
‘ Enquiry after those (if there be any
‘ such) that have already been guilty of
‘ carrying on any such Trade, or have
‘ been guilty of the Breach of any penal
‘ Law ; for I promise you I will protect
‘ no Offender of what Kind soever.

‘ I recommend to you to take Care of
‘ the Government, that all those that
‘ have trusted the Publick, or shall do
‘ so for the future, be paid off at least
‘ within the Year.

‘ I must also acquaint you, that on the
‘ 29th Day of *January* last, I had Ad-
‘ vice, that seven *French* Sloops had land-
‘ ed some Men on *Montserrat* the Day
‘ before ; and tho’ they had reimbark’d
‘ their Men, yet they hover’d still about
‘ the Island, and they did expect they
‘ would land in some other Part, being
‘ fitted out, as they were inform’d, on
‘ Pur-

‘ Purpose to plunder that Island ; there-
‘ fore they begg’d of me to bring them
‘ all the Assistance I could.

‘ That very Night I impress’d a Brigant-
‘ tine and a Sloop, (the Man of War be-
‘ ing gone on a Cruize to Windward) and
‘ the next Day embark’d what Men I
‘ could, and went to their Assistance.

‘ The Hire of the Vessels comes to
‘ eighty Pounds, besides twelve Barrels
‘ of Beef and some Flower put on Board
‘ to subsist the Men.

‘ The Treasurer of *Antegoa* refuses to
‘ pay for the same ; and, unless the Ge-
‘ neral Assembly takes Order for the
‘ Payment, I must be at that Expence my
‘ self.

‘ I hope you will think it necessary
‘ to provide by a Law, that all such ex-
‘ traordinary Charges be paid by the
‘ Treasurer of that Island where such Im-
‘ presses are made, in order to be brought
‘ in as a general Charge ; for otherwise,
‘ a Chief Governor’s Zeal for the Good
‘ of his Government, may prove his own
‘ Ruin ; for in the like Case, such Ex-
‘ pedition is requir’d, as not to admit of
‘ the Meeting of an Assembly ; for an
‘ Island may be lost before they can be
‘ summon’d.

I also

‘ I also recommend to you the paying
‘ of the publick Charge, by a Tax on
‘ Negroes throughout the Government ;
‘ for as Slaves are the Riches of these
‘ Islands, so each, as it increaseth or decays,
‘ will pay more or less ; for since the fe-
‘ veral Quota’s were settled, two of the
‘ Islands are much impoverish’d by the
‘ War, and *Montserrat* by the Sterility
‘ of their Land ; and consequently not
‘ able to pay the Quota as formerly ;
‘ whereas *Antegoa* is grown much richer,
‘ and able to pay more.

‘ I must also put you in Mind of pro-
‘ viding a better Maintenance for the
‘ Clergy ; for the present Allowance is
‘ not a sufficient Encouragement for good
‘ Men to come to, or remain with us :
‘ If you will provide Glebes, and increase
‘ the Salaries, I have no doubt, but in a
‘ little Time, the Parishes will be fill’d
‘ with able and good Ministers.

‘ The Regiment is a great Charge to
‘ the Queen, and very serviceable to the
‘ Islands, and I think ought to be encou-
‘ rag’d, by having Quarters given to the
‘ Men.

‘ I hope you will take some Care of
‘ the Soldiers : I speak to you, Gentle-
‘ men of *Antegoa*, *Nevis*, and *St. Christo-*
‘ *pher’s* ; for *Montserrat* has always given
‘ Quarters to those sent thither.

‘ And,

‘ And, to conclude, I promise you to
‘ pass all such Laws you shall think may
‘ be beneficial for this Government, pro-
‘ vided they are drawn up agreeable to
‘ my Instructions, and not repugnant to
‘ the Laws of *Great Britain*, being very
‘ willing to oblige you in any Thing that
‘ lies in my Power.

‘ Therefore, I hope you’ll lay aside all
‘ Heats, and calmly embrace this Oppor-
‘ tunity of making such Laws as may be
‘ for your own Honour and the Good of
‘ all the Island.

*After which Speech, both Houses ad-
journ’d until to Morrow at Ten of
the Clock.*



St. CHRISTOPHERS.

AT a Meeting of his Excellency *Daniel Parke, Esq;* Captain-General and Commander in Chief in and over her Majesty’s *Leeward Caribbee* Islands in *America*, and the Gentlemen of the General Council of the respective Islands, the 24th of *March 1709-10.*

Present,

Present,
His Excellency the General.

Henry Burrel,	} Elqs.	George Lyddel,	} Elqs.
Stephen Payne,		Geo. Milward,	
James Bevon,		John Hamilton,	
John Norwood,		Will. Byam.	

Clement Crooke, and Mr. Anthony Ravell,
Gent. Members of the General Assembly,
presented the following Message.

St. CHRISTOPHERS.

*The Gentlemen of the General Assembly, to
his Excellency the Captain-General, in
General Council.*

‘ **M**R. Caleb Raleigh having appear’d
‘ with his Excellency’s Commission
‘ to serve as Clerk to the General Assem-
‘ bly, it’s the Opinion of this House,
‘ *Nemine Contradicente*, That it is their
‘ Right and Privilege to appoint their
‘ own Clerk, and any other Officer or
‘ Servant thereto belonging.

Dated at Old-Road,
March 24, 17²².

Rob. Cunningham, Speaker.

His

His Excellency the General and Council order'd the aforesaid Message to be read, and, in Answer thereto, sent the following Message, being first read, and unanimously agreed to in Council.

St. CHRISTOPHERS:

*His Excellency the General in Council,
to the Gentlemen of the General Assembly.*

Gentlemen,

‘ I Am sorry your House, should be ei-
‘ ther so much unacquainted with the
‘ Constitution of the House of Commons
‘ in *England*, or desire to proceed after a
‘ different Manner; for I should think
‘ the Lower-House of the General Assem-
‘ bly should value themselves, for pro-
‘ ceeding, as near as may be, after the
‘ Precedent set them by so august an
‘ Assembly.

‘ I do assure you, that not only the
‘ Clerk, but all their other Officers, are ap-
‘ pointed by the Queen's Authority, and
‘ not chose by the House; for they are
‘ Officers before the Members are a
‘ House; for the Clerk, before the Electi-
‘ on of the Speaker, regulates their Pro-
‘ ceedings, as well as takes the Minutes,
‘ and divides the Members in the Electi-
‘ on

‘ on, if there be a Contest: And if se-
 ‘ veral Members rise at the same time to
 ‘ speak, he points to him that shall speak
 ‘ first; therefore, what you mention in
 ‘ your Message, is inconsistent with the
 ‘ Nature of a House of Commons: But
 ‘ if you dislike Mr. *Rawleigh* for your
 ‘ Clerk, and desire any other, I will gra-
 ‘ tify you: I appointed him, as he is the
 ‘ Deputy-Secretary of this Island, being
 ‘ willing to encourage all the publick
 ‘ Officers; and as I will allow your House
 ‘ all the Privileges the House of Commons
 ‘ of *England* have, (with which, I think,
 ‘ you ought to be satisfy’d;) so I must
 ‘ take Care of her Majesty’s Prerogative
 ‘ which she has intrusted me with.

Sign’d by Command,

Dated March
 24. 17⁰⁰/₁₃.

Will. Martin, Cler’ Concil’

In Answer to the foregoing Message,
 two of the Members of the General Af-
 sembly presented the following Message
 to his Excellency the General and Coun-
 cil, which was order’d to be read accor-
 dingly.

St. C H R I-

St. CHRISTOPHERS.

*The Gentlemen of the General Assembly, to
his Excellency the Captain-General in
General Council.*

‘ **T**HIS House desires a Copy of your
‘ Excellency’s Speech made to them
‘ Yesterday, with the Votes and Returns
‘ of the Writs for the present General
‘ Assembly.

‘ It has been usual, from the first Settle-
‘ ment of the Islands, that a Member
‘ of the Council do bring an Answer to
‘ all Proposals sent by the General, or
‘ particular Assemblies ; which Custom
‘ this House desires may be continu’d.

Dated March

24. 17th.

Rob. Cunnyngnam, Speaker.

The aforesaid Message being read, his
Excellency the General and Council sent
the following Answer ; being first read,
and unanimously agreed to, by his Excel-
lency and General Council.

St. CHRISTOPHERS.

*His Excellency the General in Council, to
the Gentlemen of the General Assembly.*

Gentlemen,

‘ **A** Ccording to your Desire, I have
‘ sent you a Copy of my Speech :
‘ As for the Votes and Returns of the
‘ Writs, I have them not : The usual Met-
‘ hod in *England* is, That when the Election
‘ is over, the Returning Officer, when he
‘ has made his Return, (which is done on
‘ the Backside of the Writ) delivers it
‘ to the Members that are chose, and
‘ they carry it to *London*, and deliver it
‘ to the Clerk of the Crown : At the same
‘ Time he delivers a Copy of the Pole
‘ to every Candidate that desires it. The
‘ House never troubles themselves about
‘ the Writ, except upon a Petition for
‘ an undue Election, and then the Clerk
‘ of the Crown attends with the Writ ;
‘ and as the Election is carry’d in the
‘ House, the Return either remains as it
‘ was, or the Clerk of the Crown is or-
‘ der’d to mend it.

‘ We have no such Officer here ; but
‘ as the Writs were issu’d out at *Antegoa*,
‘ they ought to have been return’d to
‘ the

‘ the Secretary’s Office there ; and one
‘ of the Clerks of that Office ought to
‘ have attended your House with the
‘ Writs and Returns.

‘ But as you have a Law which regu-
‘ lates the Elections, and provides that
‘ all Controversies, relating thereto, shall
‘ be determin’d on the Spot, by the Ma-
‘ jority of the Council and Assembly in
‘ each Island where the Election is made,
‘ there is no Occasion for the Secretary’s
‘ Clerk to attend with the Writs, or Re-
‘ turns, or the Pole.

‘ I am oblig’d, by my Instructions, in
‘ the passing all Laws, to follow the Me-
‘ thods us’d in *England*, as near as the
‘ Circumstances of the Islands will admit
‘ of ; and, as I am the Chief Governor,
‘ I have the Honour to represent the
‘ Queen’s Person ; the Gentlemen of the
‘ Council represent the House of Lords
‘ in their Legislative Capacity ; and the
‘ Gentlemen of the Assembly, the House
‘ of Commons.

‘ I take it as a very great Happiness
‘ for all the Colonies, that her Majesty is
‘ pleas’d to allow them the Honour to
‘ proceed after the same Manner, as her
‘ Majesty, the House of Lords, and Com-
‘ mons, do in *England*.

‘ Now, No Lord goes into the House
 ‘ of Commons, but on extraordinary Oc-
 ‘ casions, and with a world of Ceremony,
 ‘ and has a great deal of Honour done
 ‘ him when he so does : All Messages are
 ‘ sent by the Usher of the Black Rod, or
 ‘ by some of his Deputies, except upon
 ‘ some solemn Occasion, when the Queen
 ‘ sends for the whole House to attend
 ‘ her, then one of the puny Judges is
 ‘ sent.

‘ I send Messages by the Marshal, be-
 ‘ cause he is the Ministerial Officer of
 ‘ the Island, not having any other proper
 ‘ Officer ; but when there is Occasion for
 ‘ your House to attend me, I will send
 ‘ one of her Majesty’s Council with the
 ‘ Message, having prevail’d with them to
 ‘ condescend to carry it.

Dated March
 4. 17th.

Sign’d by Command,

Will. Martin, Cler’ Concil’

Caleb Rareleigh, Gent. commissioned
 by his Excellency the General, to act as
 Clerk to the General Assembly, came up
 to this House, and inform’d his Excellen-
 cy in Council, that he was turn’d out by
 the Gentlemen of the General Assembly,
 without he would act as Clerk by their
 Election,

Election, and not by a Commission from the General ; and that the General Assembly had made Choice of one *Giles Coker* to act as their Clerk, and were going to swear the said *Coker* ; upon which the Marshal was sent to bring the said *Giles Coker* before his Excellency the General and Council.

His Excellency the General ask'd the Opinion of the Gentlemen of the Council, whether or no the said *Giles Coker* should not be committed to the common Goal of this Island, in Case he should presume to act in that Station otherwise than by Virtue of his Excellency's Commission.

The Gentlemen of the Council were unanimously of Opinion, that it was requisite, that the said *Giles Coker* should be committed for such his Contempt.

Whereupon *Giles Coker* was call'd in, and ask'd, if he acted as Clerk of the Lower House ? Whose Answer was, he was chosen by them. The said *Giles Coker* was then told by his Excellency the General and Council, That the Gentlemen of the General Assembly had no Power to chuse him ; but that if they would address his Excellency for to give the said *Coker* a Commission, that the said *Giles Coker* should have one ; but that if the said *Giles Coker* did presume to

act without the General's Commission, he should then be committed ; and was order'd to acquaint the Gentlemen of the Assembly therewith.

Upon which, both Houses were adjourn'd until Monday following, at Ten of the Clock in the Forenoon.



St. CHRISTOPHERS.

AT a Meeting of his Excellency *Daniel Parke, Esq;* Captain-General and Commander in Chief in and over all her Majesty's *Leeward Caribbee Islands in America*, and the Gentlemen of the General Council the 27th Day of *March 1710.*

Present,

His Excellency the General.

Henry Burrell,	} Esqs.	George Lyddell,	} Esqs.
Stephen Payne,		George Milward,	
James Bevon,		John Hamilton,	
John Norwood,		William Byam,	

His

His Excellency the General and Council, not receiving any Message from the Gentlemen of the General Assembly, they sent the following Message, being first read in Council.

St. CHRISTOPHERS.

*His Excellency the General and Council to
the Gentlemen of the General Assembly.*

Gentlemen,

‘ **W**E were surpriz’d, when Mr. *Raw-*
‘ *leigh*, your Clerk, came and in-
‘ form’d us that you had turn’d him out,
‘ notwithstanding he produc’d his Com-
‘ mission, and was not only sworn to the
‘ Oaths enjoin’d by Law, but took an
‘ Oath to keep secret all your private De-
‘ bates, and to make due Entry of all
‘ Messages; and that you, of your own
‘ Authority, were going to swear one
‘ *Coker*.

‘ In my Answer to your Message, about
‘ the Clerk, I told you, if you dislik’d Mr.
‘ *Rawleigh*, I would appoint any other that
‘ you should recommend; and notwith-
‘ standing your proceeding in going to
‘ swear one *Coker*, without being appoint-
‘ ed by the General, *Coker* being sent for,
‘ was told, if the Gentlemen of the
‘ Assem-

‘ Assembly would, by an Address to the
‘ General, desire he might be their Clerk,
‘ he would appoint him, being desirous
‘ to gratify them in any Thing he could
‘ justify, and bid him acquaint the House
‘ therewith ; but, if he presum’d to act
‘ as their Clerk, without being appointed
‘ by the General, he would be commit-
‘ ted by the Council for his Contempt.

‘ We were in Hopes, when we saw
‘ your last Message was writ by Mr. *Raw-*
‘ *leigh*, and that you had let him enter
‘ all that had pass’d, you were well sa-
‘ tisfy’d with him ; and that you would
‘ enter upon Business, and make this a
‘ short Sessions.

‘ We, therefore desire you, either to
‘ accept Mr. *Rawleigh*, or recommend
‘ some other, that we may proceed
‘ to do what may be for the publick
‘ Service.

Dated March
27, 1710.

Sign’d by Command,

Will. Martin, Cler’ Concil’

In

In Answer to the foregoing Message, *Richard Cockram*, and *Anthony Fox*, Gent. Members of the Assembly, presented the following Message to his Excellency and Council, which was order'd to be read.

St. CHRISTOPHERS.

The Gentlemen of the General Assembly to his Excellency in Council.

‘ I cannot be reasonably expected, that
‘ this House should be perfectly vers’d
‘ in the Rules and Customs of the House
‘ of Commons of *England*, neither do we
‘ take upon us so to be ; but this, with
‘ humble Submission, we take Leave to
‘ assure your Excellency to be Matter of
‘ Fact and Truth : That it hath been
‘ the constant Practice, Use, and Custom,
‘ of general and several Assemblies,
‘ from the first Settlement of the Islands,
‘ to make and appoint their own Ser-
‘ vants, as Clerks, Messengers, &c. and
‘ hath been so far from being deny’d to
‘ the respective Assemblies by former
‘ Chief Governors, as it doth not appear
‘ to be so much as once question’d, ’till
‘ now, by your Excellency : If a long
‘ continu’d and uninterrupted Use doth
‘ obtain the Force of Law, this must be-
‘ come such to us, being neither deny’d
‘ by

‘ by any Statute-Law of *England*, or the
‘ Colonies ; and since her Majesty is
‘ pleas’d to favour and have Regard to
‘ the Custom and Usage of the Islands, as
‘ is evident by a Paragraph in your Ex-
‘ cellency’s Commission, (*viz. And we do*
‘ *hereby give and grant unto you full Power*
‘ *and Authority, with the Advice and Con-*
‘ *sent of our Councils, respectively from time*
‘ *to time, as Need shall require, to summons*
‘ *and call Assemblies of Freeholders and*
‘ *Planters, jointly and severally, within any*
‘ *of the Islands under your Government, ac-*
‘ *cording to the Custom and Usage of the*
‘ *said Island*) we could heartily wish,
‘ and think our selves happy, if your
‘ Excellency would please to form Mea-
‘ sures agreeable, in this Case, to the Di-
‘ rections of our great and gracious So-
‘ vereign, and not persist to deprive us
‘ of so known and hitherto uncontested
‘ a Privilege, which this House can never
‘ give up, without transmitting to Poste-
‘ rity an ill Precedent, nor without Ble-
‘ mish to our Honour, by a bad Discharge
‘ of the great Trust repos’d in us, by the
‘ several Islands.

Dated at Old-Road,
March 27, 1710.

Rob. Cunningham, Speaker.

The aforesaid Message being read, in Answer thereto, his Excellency the General and Council unanimously agreed to send the following Message.

St. CHRISTOPHERS.

His Excellency the General and Gentlemen of the Council, to the Gentlemen of the General Assembly.

Gentlemen,

‘ **W** E are sorry you should be so
‘ mistaken in what you call a
‘ long-continu’d and uninterrupted Use ;
‘ if you will search the Records, you
‘ will find, even in *Antegoa*, no Assembly
‘ for several Years, that any Record is
‘ made of ; and the People in *St. Christo-*
‘ *phers*, all the last War, were govern’d
‘ by the Governor, and a Council of
‘ *Militia* Officers ; and the Fort of *Brim-*
‘ *ston-Hill* was then built.

‘ I might as well plead for this Sort of
‘ Government for † *Anguilla*, *Spanish Town*,
‘ and *Tortola*, who have no Assemblies to
‘ this Day, nor desire any ; nor do I find
‘ any Notice taken in those Assemblies
‘ that are recorded to have been, whe-
‘ ther the Clerk was appointed by the
‘ Governor, or chose by the Assembly ;
‘ and

† Three Islands in that Government.

‘ and since no Notice is taken of it, I may
‘ very well presume they were appoint-
‘ ed by the Governor, that being the
‘ Method every where else in Use.

‘ Tho’ by my Commission I am to pro-
‘ ceed according to the Custom of the
‘ Islands, yet, by my Instructions, I am,
‘ in passing Laws, to follow the Customs
‘ of *England*, and not to pass any that
‘ shall be repugnant to the Laws thereof.
‘ And your pretending to chuse your
‘ Clerk, and the other Officers of your
‘ House, is not only contrary to the
‘ Queen’s Prerogative, and the Practice of
‘ *England*, but (especially what relates to
‘ your Clerk) is impracticable; for your
‘ Clerk is an Officer, before there is a
‘ House and after ’tis dissolv’d; for he
‘ is a sworn Officer, and keeps the Jour-
‘ nals, and all the Records by him.

‘ And notwithstanding you say no Ge-
‘ neral ever contested this Privilege, I
‘ cannot find, by any of the Records, whe-
‘ ther they did or not.

‘ At my first Coming, I found every
‘ Assembly had a Clerk, but knew not
‘ who had appointed them, nor enquir’d;
‘ but finding, in the last Assembly of *Ante-*
‘ *goa*, several Messages sent me and the
‘ Council, as the unanimous Opinion of
‘ the House, when several of the Mem-
‘ bers inform’d me and the Council, they
‘ not

‘ not only oppos’d them in the Debate,
‘ but divided against them when put to the
‘ Vote, which made me enquire, whether
‘ the Clerk was not sworn? they told me,
‘ No; and upon farther Enquiry, found
‘ their usual Way was, for some one of
‘ their own Members to act as Clerk, as
‘ Col. Rogers did, ’till he voted against
‘ the Majority of the House; and he
‘ laying it down, they had three several
‘ Clerks in one Week, and would suffer
‘ none of them to be sworn to make due
‘ Entries of what pass’d the House: And
‘ the Clerk was order’d not to give me a
‘ Copy of their Proceedings, tho’ I am
‘ oblig’d, by my Instructions, to send
‘ them to the Lords Committee, from Time
‘ to Time; and for Fear he should give
‘ me a Copy, the Speaker carry’d the
‘ Books to his own House.

‘ This, next to the Regularity of the
‘ Proceedings, and my Instructions, is the
‘ Reason for my appointing the Clerk,
‘ which I know to be the Queen’s Prero-
‘ gative, and what I cannot recede from.

‘ But suppose my Predecessors neglect-
‘ ed their Duty, or were ignorant what
‘ was your real Privileges, and what the
‘ Queen’s Prerogative, that is no Excuse
‘ for me.

‘ I find a great many Concessions made
 ‘ by my Predecessors, that I durst not al-
 ‘ low of ; and you can’t be unacquainted
 ‘ with the Reason for such their Con-
 ‘ cessions, which now the Queen has pre-
 ‘ vented ; but the Time is so short since
 ‘ any Form of Government was settled,
 ‘ that you cannot plead Custom, Time out
 ‘ of Mind, for this, or any Thing else.

‘ ’Tis plain I desire no Advantage by
 ‘ appointing your Clerk, since I offer to
 ‘ appoint any one you shall desire, and
 ‘ will continue to do so, whilst I have
 ‘ the Honour to be your Governor.

‘ What I desire, is only a regular Pro-
 ‘ ceeding ; and I am very sure, when
 ‘ you are once settled in such a Method,
 ‘ you will be better pleas’d, than in the
 ‘ irregular Way you would now proceed
 ‘ in ;

‘ Therefore we hope you will wave
 ‘ this Dispute, and enter immediately on
 ‘ Business.

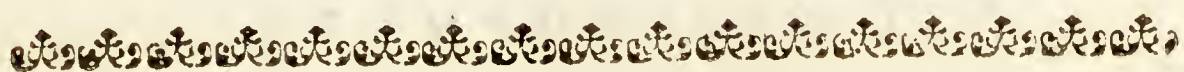
Dated March
 27, 1710.

Sign’d by Command,

Will. Martin, Cl^r Concil^r

*The aforesaid Message being sent to the
 General Assembly, both Houses were
 adjourn’d until to Morrow Mor-
 ning at eight of the Clock.*

St.



St. CHRISTOPHERS.

AT a Meeting of his Excellency *Daniel Parke*, Esq; Captain-General and Commander in Chief in and over all her Majesty's *Leeward Caribbee* Islands in *America*, and the Gentlemen of the General Council, this 28th of *March* 1710.

Present,

His Excellency the General.

<i>Henry Burrel,</i>	{	Esqs.	<i>George Lyddel,</i>	{	Esqs.
<i>Stephen Payne,</i>			<i>Geo. Milward,</i>		
<i>James Bevon,</i>			<i>John Hamilton,</i>		
<i>John Norwood,</i>			<i>Will. Byam,</i>		

John Painter and *John Duor*, Gents. Members of the General Assembly, presented the following Message to his Excellency and Council.

R

St. CHRISTOPHERS.

St. CHRISTOPHERS.

*The Gentlemen of the General Assembly, to
his Excellency the General, in General
Council.*

‘ **I**N order to wave any farther Disputes
‘ about a Clerk, and that the publick
‘ Businefs, for which we are conven’d,
‘ may not be retarded, this House have
‘ thought fit to lay by Mr. Coker, as well
‘ as Mr. Rawleigh, and have pitch’d upon
‘ Capt. Clement Crook, a Member of our
‘ House, to act in that Place; which Ex-
‘ pedient we hope his Excellency will
‘ approve of, and not, by disallowing it,
‘ wholly discourage us to enter upon
‘ Businefs.

*Dated at the
Old Road,
March 28,
1710.*

Ro. Cunnyngbam, Speaker.

The aforesaid Message being read before his Excellency and Council, it was unanimously agreed by his Excellency and Council, that the following Message should be sent to the General Assembly.

St.

St. CHRISTOPHERS.

*His Excellency the General in Council, to the
Gentlemen of the General Assembly.*

Gentlemen,

‘ **Y**OU were told in our last Mes-
‘ sage, that at *Antegoa*, at the
‘ first coming of the General, and ’till
‘ the last Sessions, they us’d to have one
‘ of their Members to act as Clerk; but
‘ that Assembly were so sensible of their
‘ being in the Wrong in that Affair, that
‘ as soon as there arose any Dispute about
‘ their irregular Proceedings, of their
‘ own Accord they took a new Clerk.
‘ We are well satisfy’d, no Member of
‘ either House can act as Clerk; ’tis
‘ against all the Rules; but if you will
‘ recommend any one that is not a Mem-
‘ ber, be it who it will, the General will
‘ appoint him your Clerk.

‘ We cannot see why your House should
‘ spend all this Time in contending for
‘ what can’t be allow’d; the General, in
‘ his Speech, has desir’d nothing of this
‘ Assembly, but what is for the Good of
‘ all the Islands, and what indeed we
‘ ought to have address’d him to grant.

‘ Therefore, we once more desire you
‘ seriously to enter on Business.

Dated March
27, 1710.

Sign’d by Command,

Will. Martin, Cler’ Concil’

The following Message was presented
by *William Barzey* and *Ralph Whillet*, Gents.
Members of the General Assembly, to
his Excellency the General in Coun-
cil.

St. CHRISTOPHERS.

The Gentlemen of the General Assembly, to
his Excellency the General in General
Council.

‘ SINCE we are assur’d, that what this
‘ House insists upon, as to the appoint-
‘ ing our own Servants, doth evidently
‘ appear, from Custom and Reason, to be
‘ our undoubted Right, and are refus’d
‘ it by your Excellency, unless we will
‘ accept it of Grace, it is our Resolution
‘ never to condescend to receive it on
‘ those Terms; and, of Consequence, the
‘ denying us our known Privileges, will,
‘ if

‘ if not remedy’d, put a Stop to all man-
‘ ner of Business.

Dated at Old-Road, *Rob. Cunnyngnam, Speaker,*
March 28, 1710.

The aforesaid Message being read be-
fore his Excellency and General Council,
it was unanimously agreed by this House,
that the following Message should be sent
to the General Assembly.

St. CHRISTOPHERS;

His Excellency the General in Council,
to the Gentlemen of the General Assem-
bly.

Gentlemen,

‘ **W**E do positively aver you have
‘ no such Privilege, as to chuse
‘ your own Clerk; and the General will
‘ never condescend to allow you what no
‘ Assembly in all the Queen’s Colonies
‘ ever pretended to, except *Virginia*; who,
‘ on the General’s own Knowledge, the
‘ Year before the *Revolution*, contested
‘ it with my Lord *Effingham*, and, for
‘ some considerable Time, would do no
‘ Business, ’till they were given to under-
‘ stand some other Measures would be
‘ taken

R 3

‘ taken to govern the Colony, if they
‘ would not proceed after a regular Man-
‘ ner, and would contend for Privileges
‘ never any House of Commons ever
‘ thought of: They had much greater Rea-
‘ son to pretend a Custom, Time out of
‘ Mind, for it, having had at that Time
‘ Assemblies for eighty Years.

‘ There has been several unwarrantable
‘ Things done in this Government, which
‘ I shall, by Degrees, rectify: In *Mont-*
‘ *serrat* they us’d to raise Money, before
‘ I came, without a Law; I alter’d that
‘ Custom, and they consented to it, with-
‘ out half this Dispute.

‘ Your insisting on this, after the Gene-
‘ ral had told you he would appoint any
‘ one you should recommend, looks as if
‘ you design’d to do nothing: This is like
‘ the Assembly of *Antegoa*, when they
‘ had no Mind to raise a Tax, they insist-
‘ ed on the Negative Voice; and now
‘ the only Way to avoid repealing the
‘ Law for Courts, now in Force in *Antegoa*,
‘ is to insist on Privileges you have no
‘ Right to, nor is consistent with the Na-
‘ ture of your House.

Dated March
28, 1710.

Sign’d by Command,

Will. Martin, Cler’ Concil’

The

The aforesaid Message being sent to the General Assembly, both Houses were adjourn'd until Thursday, the 30th Instant, at eight of the Clock.



St. CHRISTOPHERS.

AT a Meeting of his Excellency *Daniel Parke*, Esq; Captain-General and Commander in Chief in and over all her Majesty's *Leeward Caribbee Islands in America*, and the Gentlemen of the General Council, this 30th Day of *March 1710*.

Present,

His Excellency the General.

<i>Henry Burrell,</i>	} Esqs.	<i>George Milward,</i>	} Esqs.
<i>Stephen Payne,</i>		<i>John Hamilton,</i>	
<i>James Bevon,</i>		<i>William Byam,</i>	
<i>George Lyddell,</i>			

A Petition of Major *Edward Buncomb* was presented to his Excellency and Council, which being read, it's the Opinion of the General and Council, that the Petitioner's Prayer ought to be granted; and was recommended from this House

to the Gentlemen of the General Assembly.

The following Message from the Gentlemen of the General Assembly, was presented to his Excellency and General Council, by *Clement Crook* and *Ralph Whillet*, Gents. two of the Members of the General Assembly, which was order'd to be read.

St. CHRISTOPHERS.

*The Gentlemen of the General Assembly,
to his Excellency the General in General
Council.*

‘ **T**HE Messages we have hitherto
 ‘ receiv’d from his Excellency in
 ‘ Council, by the Hands of a Deputy-
 ‘ Marshal, seems to us no other than an
 ‘ Indignity offer’d our House; it having
 ‘ been the constant Usage, to have Messa-
 ‘ ges communicated from one House to
 ‘ the other by the respective Members of
 ‘ the same: And whereas the Assembly
 ‘ hath always transmitted their Messages
 ‘ by two of their Members, it’s the Re-
 ‘ solve of this House, for the future, to
 ‘ receive none from the General in Coun-
 ‘ cil,

‘ cil, but what shall be brought us by a
‘ Council.

*Dated at the Old
Road, March
30, 1710.*

Ro. Cunnyngnam, Speaker.

The aforesaid Message being read before his Excellency and Council, it was unanimously agreed by his Excellency and Council, that the following Message should be sent to the General Assembly.

ST. CHRISTOPHERS.

*His Excellency the General in Council, to
the Gentlemen of the General Assembly.*

Gentlemen,

‘ **I**N a former Message, the General in
‘ Council acquainted you with the
‘ Method of sending Messages from the
‘ Upper House to the Lower; but he did
‘ forget to inform you, that when any
‘ Message is sent from the Lower House
‘ to the Upper, some of the Members of
‘ the Lower House carries it, and there
‘ goes a greater or smaller Number of
‘ Members with the Messages, as it is of
‘ greater or less Consequence; and as he
‘ has already told you, as your House
‘ re-

‘ represents the House of Commons, so
 ‘ does the Council the House of Lords ;
 ‘ and he is very certain there is no Lord,
 ‘ but would take it as a very great Indig-
 ‘ nity offer’d to him, to be sent with a
 ‘ Message to the Commons ; and as there
 ‘ is no other Officer, he is oblig’d to make
 ‘ Use of the Marshal, or his Deputy.

‘ As to what you say has been custo-
 ‘ mary, it has no Weight with it, because
 ‘ it has been for so short a Time, as not
 ‘ to be call’d properly a Custom.

‘ The General farther acquaints you,
 ‘ that it has been customary to make
 ‘ great Presents to your Chief Governor ;
 ‘ but the Queen, seeing the ill Conse-
 ‘ quence thereof, has order’d her Gover-
 ‘ nors to take none ; tho’ my Predecessor,
 ‘ Col. *Johnson*, took eight hundred Pounds
 ‘ from *Antegoa* ; and to avoid its appear-
 ‘ ing on the Minutes, it was given to
 ‘ Col. *Rogers*, for Service done by him ;
 ‘ and, in Return, Col. *Johnson* let the Assem-
 ‘ bly assume what Privileges they pleas’d.

‘ The General’s Predecessor’s Concessi-
 ‘ on is the Reason he has all these Dis-
 ‘ putes, and has laid him under the Mis-
 ‘ fortune, either to betray his Trust, by
 ‘ disobeying her Majesty’s Instructions, or
 ‘ disoblige the Assemblies.

Dated March
 27, 1710.

Sign’d by Command,
 Will. Martin, Cler’ Concil’
 The

The aforesaid Message being sent to the General Assembly, both Houses were adjourn'd until Saturday at Ten of the Clock.



St. CHRISTOPHERS.

AT a Meeting of his Excellency *Daniel Parke*, Esq; Captain-General and Commander in Chief in and over all her Majesty's *Leeward Caribbee* Islands in *America*, and the Gentlemen of the General Council, the 1st Day of *April 1710*.

Present,

His Excellency the General.

<i>Henry Burrel,</i>	} Esqs;	<i>Geo. Milward,</i>	} Esqs;
<i>Stephen Payne,</i>		<i>John Hamilton,</i>	
<i>John Norwood,</i>		<i>Will. Byam,</i>	

His Excellency the General and Council having adjourn'd the Assembly to this Day, some Time after the Deputy-Marshal had left the Message with them for their Adjournment, *William Barzey* and *Ralph Whillet*, Gents. Members of the General

General Assembly, came and deliver'd a verbal Message, That they had adjourn'd themselves until Monday next.

The General told them, he would receive no verbal Messages from them, for it was the Occasion of many Mistakes ; and that he was very sorry they would not be inform'd what was the right Method of proceeding, since themselves acknowledg'd they were unacquainted with the Proceedings of the House of Commons.

The General, therefore, desir'd the Opinion of the Council, if he should not prorogue them for four or five Days ; hoping they would, in that Time, inform themselves better, and then proceed to Business : The Council unanimously gave it as their Opinion, that they be prorogu'd to Thursday next, being the 6th Instant ; and a Proclamation is order'd accordingly.

St. C H R I-

St. CHRISTOPHERS.

By his Excellency the General and Council.

‘ **T** H E S E are to give Notice, That
‘ the General Assembly is prorogu’d
‘ until Thursday the 6th Instant.

Sign’d by Command,

*Dated April
1, 1710.*

Will. Martin, Cler’ Concil’

The following Petition was presented to his Excellency and General Council, by *Charles Bowes*, Serjeant of Grenadiers, in the Behalf of himself and the rest of the Serjeants and Soldiers belonging to the Hon. Col. *James Jones’s* Regiment, now in this Island; whereupon his Excellency the General ask’d the said *Charles Bowes*, Whether all the said Serjeants and Soldiers would own what they had set forth in the said Petition? The said *Charles Bowes* answer’d, That he was well assur’d, that there was no Serjeants or Soldiers throughout the Regiment, not only in this Island, but all the rest, but what would readily sign the same: That he the said *Charles Bowes*, in particular, had receiv’d no more in five Years Time, than three Shirts; and that

that since he came from *Ireland*, which is three Years, that he receiv'd no more than one Shirt, one Linnen Waistcoat and Breeches, one Pair of Shoes, and one Pair of Stockings, which was sent over by Col. *Lyllingston*, before Col. *Jones* had the Regiment. Whereupon the several Companies were call'd, and the Petition read to each Company; and afterwards ask'd Man by Man, If they did own the Petition, which is as followeth.

*To his Excellency Daniel Parke, Esq;
Captain - General and Commander in
Chief in and over all her Majesty's
Leeward Caribbee Islands in Ame-
rica, and to the General Council of all
the Islands.*

*The Humble Petition of the Poor and Dis-
tress'd Soldiers belonging to the Regiment
of the Hon. Col. Jones, now quarter'd in
the Island of St. Christophers,*

Humbly Sheweth,
‘ **T**HAT some of us formerly be-
‘ long'd to Col. *Whetam's* Regiment;
‘ and, upon the Officers being recall'd,
‘ we were here left without being paid;
‘ tho' we were in Hopes, after your Ex-
‘ cellency had promis'd we should have
‘ our Case represented Home, we should
‘ have

‘ have been paid, and been allow’d for
‘ the Cloaths we had due to us ; but to
‘ this Day, we have receiv’d neither.

‘ And for us, that came from *Ireland*,
‘ ’tis now above three Years since we came
‘ from thence ; and, during all this Time,
‘ we have receiv’d hardly any Pay, and
‘ only one Coat, one Cap, one Shirt, and
‘ one coarse Linnen Jacket and Breeches,
‘ one Pair of Shoes, and one Pair of
‘ Stockings ; all which were sent over by
‘ Col. *Lyllingston*. Since which Time,
‘ what Shoes we have had from our Offi-
‘ cers, are charg’d to us at twelve Shil-
‘ lings *per* Pair, and coarse Yarn Stock-
‘ ings at seven Shillings the Pair ; and
‘ whatever we have had of them, is
‘ charg’d proportionably ; so that our
‘ whole Pay is thus discounted : And to
‘ subsist us, we have allow’d, some of
‘ us, seven Pounds of Beef, and others
‘ but four Pounds of Beef, the Week,
‘ without any Bread, and others of us
‘ have no Allowance at all.

‘ So that we are oblig’d to the Charity
‘ of the People, for Bread ; and yet our
‘ Officers tells most of us, we are in their
‘ Debts.

‘ All this great Misery has befallen to
‘ us since Col. *Jones* had the Regiment ;
‘ for, before, we had some Cloaths, and
‘ some Money ; but since he was our
‘ Co-

‘ Colonel, which is about two Years,
‘ we have had neither Cloaths nor Money.
‘ Our Officers tell us, that they receiv’d
‘ none from their Colonel.

‘ All Provisions, (such as we want) e-
‘ ver since Col. *Jones* has been Colonel,
‘ has been, and still continues so cheap,
‘ that if we were cloath’d, and paid, we
‘ might have liv’d comfortably, without
‘ being oblig’d to the Charity of the Peo-
‘ ple, and lay up so much Money out of
‘ our Pay, as to buy fresh Meat to relieve
‘ us when sick ; for the Want of which,
‘ a great Number of us has perish’d, and
‘ are already reduc’d to less than half a
‘ Regiment ; and we are all like to perish
‘ in a little Time, except your Excellen-
‘ cy and Honours will recommend our sad
‘ and deplorable Condition home to the
‘ Queen.

‘ We had long since laid this our Con-
‘ dition before you Excellency ; but for
‘ Fear of our Officers, from whose Fury
‘ we now beg Protection.

*And your Petitioner, (as in Duty
bound) shall ever pray.*

Charles

Charles Bowes, Serj.	Rob. Scot,
Tho. Ponnesford, Serj.	David Thomas,
Edw. Curthbertston,	Tho. Hudson,
Corporal,	Tho. Fuller,
Tobias Deane,	Will. Gilbert,
John Harris,	Rob. Dorey,
Benj. King,	Geo. Griffith,
Tho. Stephenson,	Tho. Gilt,
John Davis,	Benj. Johnson,
John Wood,	Tim. Dismond,
Francis Williams,	Evan Dainas,
John Lambert,	Alex. Scott,
William White,	John Harden,
Tho. Havite,	Morgan Anderson,
Edw. Hussey,	Alex. Brown,
Joseph Taylor,	James Court,
Cornelius Shovell,	Henry Darby,
Tho. Mander,	Sam. Calver, Serj.
Anthony Wade,	Peter Henessey, Corp.
Sam. Collins,	Will. Hailes, Drum.
Peter Barker,	Will. Loether,
Tho. Murrow,	James Jones,
Tho. Morgan,	Edm. Willor,
Will. Morley,	Benj. Earle,
Walter Jones,	Will. Rose,
James Winbolt,	John Stankum,
Charles Jones,	Tim. Treacy,
Geo. Davis,	Edw. Mc. Cormock,
Sam. Simpson,	Tho. Nickson,
James Johnson,	Hugh Adair,
Morgan Davis,	Nath. Downes,
Codwalet Jones,	Arthur Higgins,
	S Henry

Henry Graham,	Tho. Castell,
Peter Price,	Joseph Chamberlin,
John Bollmon, Serj.	Will. Sprye,
Sam. Cole, Serj.	James Mac. Leghlin,
Robert Gibson,	Edw. Dornel,
Will. Connell,	John Essi,
Edward Barnet,	Barnaby Banks,
Tho. Greata,	Tho. Nightingale,
Tho. Roggers,	John Bibb,
Elena Davis,	Will. Binder,
Garret Cavenah,	Joseph Walker,
John Rogers,	Sam. Bridgett,
Tho. Nock,	Edw. Hews,
John Homes,	Tom. Miller,
Charles Goodwin,	Tho. Mahon,
Robert Baker,	Rich. Lott,
John Vicardy,	Ezekiel Wyett,
John Marnes,	Will. Garrett,
Henry Cochran,	Charles Mac Cullagh,
George Willoughby,	Jeremiah Dawson,
William Lowry,	William Taylor,
George Fitzacherly,	William Booth,
Jeffery Wilson,	Thomas Hobbs,
James Stuart,	William Burt,
John Watkins,	John Jourdain.
Ralph Logan,	

Lieutenant-Colonel Floyer's Company
 was first call'd, the General having order'd
 they should say nothing but upon their
 Oaths.

Oaths. They were sworn accordingly, all their Officers that were on the Place being present, which were, (*viz.*) Capt. *Philip Walch*, Lieut. *Daniel Peletreau*, Lieut. *Edward Mann*, Ensign *Thomas Watts*, Ensign *Ezekiel Everest*, Ensign *John Osbourn*, Ensign *Luke Walch*, and Quarter-Master *Humphry Sheppard*.

Charles Bowes, Serjeant, upon the Oath you have taken, do you own this Petition, and what is therein contain'd, especially upon your own particular Account, to be true?

' I have receiv'd no more than one
' Coat, one Shirt, one Waist-coat, and
' one Pair of Drawers, one Cravat, one
' Cap, one Pair of Shoes, and one Pair of
' Stockings, which was before Col. *Jones*
' had the Regiment.

Thomas Ponnesford, upon the Oath you have taken, do you own this Petition, and what is therein contain'd, to be true?

' I was clear'd by my Officer, Colonel
' *Floyer*, before he went; but have re-
' ceiv'd no more Cloaths than Serjeant
' *Bowes* has declar'd before me.

Edward Curberthston, upon the Oath you have taken, do you own this Petition, and what is therein contain'd, to be true?

' I answer the same as Serj. *Bowes*.

Tobias Deane appear'd without Shoes or Stockings, and, upon his Oath, declar'd, That he was clear'd by Col. *Floyer* before he went; but that he had receiv'd no Money since: That he had receiv'd some Shoes and Stockings, &c. which he must account for with his Officers: That he belong'd to Maj. *Jones's* Company, in Col. *Whetham's* Regiment, for four Years, before the Officers were sent for Home: That in all that Time he receiv'd but one coarse Coat without Lining, one Pair of Sacking-Breeches and Waist-coat, one Pair of *Crocus* Stockings, one Hat, one Shirt and Cravat; and that he had receiv'd but three Pounds eighteen Shillings this Country Money.

John Harris, upon his Oath, declar'd, That he came over with the Regiment, and was paid by Col. *Floyer* to the Time he left the Island, but has receiv'd no Money since, and has receiv'd but one Coat without Lining, one Pair of Sacking-Breeches and Waist-coat, one Pair of *Crocus* Stockings, one Hat, one Shirt, and one Cravat; and that, before Col. *Jones* had the Regiment.

Benjamin King, upon his Oath, declar'd, That he came out with the Regiment; that he accounted with Col. *Floyer*, and was paid to the Time Col. *Floyer* left *Antegoa*; but hath not receiv'd any
Cloaths

Cloaths or Money since Col. *Jones* had the Regiment.

Thomas Stephenson, upon his Oath, declares the same as *Benjamin King*.

John Davis, upon his Oath, declares the same as *Benjamin King*.

John Woods, upon his Oath, declares the same as *Benj. King*.

John Lambert, upon his Oath, declares the same as *Benjamin King*.

William White, upon his Oath, declares, that he was Corporal in Col. *Whetham's* Regiment six Years, in Maj. *Edw. Jones's* Company, and receiv'd in Money eleven Pounds ten Shillings and seven Pence half Penny, from Maj. *Jones* and Lieut. *John Beard*; then Maj. *Gore* gave him an Account of five Months Pay, but no Money, save one Pistole, which he receiv'd from Serj. *Fosset*, and never receiv'd any Cloaths, but one Coat without Lining, one Shirt, one Cravat, one Pair of Crocus Stockings, one Girt-Webb Jacket and Breeches, one Pair of Shoes, and one Hat, which was all that he receiv'd until the Coming of this Regiment; then he was drafted into Lieut. Col. *Floyer's* Company on *May* the 24th, 1707; and, since that Time, he receiv'd but one Mounting, which belong'd to Col. *Lillingston*, (*viz.*) One Coat, one Jacket, one Pair of Breeches, Shirt, Stockings, Shoes, Neckcloth, Cap, and Cartridge-Box,

Box; but was fairly clear'd by Col. *Floyer*, from the Time he belong'd to him until the Time of his going for *England*, but receiv'd no Money since.

Francis Williams, upon his Oath, declares the same that *William White* did; but that he did not receive so much Money: He declares he receiv'd some Money, but how much, he has forgot.

Thomas Huett declares upon Oath the same as *Benj. King*.

Edward Hussey, upon his Oath, declares the same as *Benj. King*.

Joseph Taylor, upon his Oath, declares the same as *Benj. King*; but hath not receiv'd, since Col. *Floyer* went away, neither Money or Cloaths.

Cornelius Shovel declares upon his Oath the same as *Benj. King*.

Thomas Mander declares upon his Oath the same as *Benj. King*.

Anthony Wade declares upon his Oath the same as *Benj. King*.

Samuel Collins appear'd without Shoes or Stockings, and says, That he came out about twelve Months ago as a Recruit, and has receiv'd no Money from his Officer, only some Cloaths, which he is charg'd with.

Peter Barker declares, he came out as a Recruit about nine Months ago, and has receiv'd no Money, but some Cloaths from

from his Officer, which he is to account for.

Thomas Murrow declares upon his Oath, That he receiv'd three Shillings and Sixpence *per* Week to the Time *Col. Floyer* went away; and since that, he receiv'd no Money, but some few Cloaths from his Officer, which he is to account for; and has been sick a long Time, and nothing to help him.

The following are belonging to Major *Aldey's* Company.

Thomas Morgan, Serjeant, upon his Oath, declares, That since he came, he receiv'd six Months Pay as Corporal, in *Antegoa*, in Money; and also since receiv'd in this Island four Pounds six Shillings, this Country Money, and some Cloaths, for which he is to pay his Officer; and, at his first Coming, receiv'd one Coat, one Jacket, one Pair of Drawers, one Shirt, one Neckcloth, one Pair of Shoes and Stockings, one Cap, Sword, and Belt; but since *Col. Jones* had the Regiment, he receiv'd no Cloaths; and that their Officers allow'd them sometimes seven Pounds of Beef a Week, and sometimes four.

William Morley, upon his Oath, declar'd the same as *Thomas Morgan*, only he has receiv'd no Money at *St. Christopher's*.

Walter Jones, upon his Oath, declar'd the same as *Thomas Morgan*, only that he receiv'd Half a Crown in *Antegoa*, and one Shilling and Six-pence at *St. Christophers*, this Country Money.

James Winbolt, upon his Oath, declares the same as *Thomas Morgan*, only that he receiv'd one Pistole and six Shillings, this Country Money.

Charles Jones, upon his Oath, declares, That he came over a Serjeant, and list'd himself for such, and agreed to be discharg'd if ever reduc'd ; and notwithstanding, Col. *Jones* reduc'd him, without a Court-Marshal, and never receiv'd but one Piece of Eight in Money, and never had any Mounting, except, a little Time after he came, one Coat, one Jacket, one Pair of Breeches, one Pair of Shoes and Stockings, one Shirt, one Neckcloth and Cap.

George Davis, upon his Oath, declares, He came over with the Regiment, and never receiv'd but three Shillings in Money since he came over, and one Regimental Coat, one Jacket, one Pair of Breeches, one Pair of Shoes and Stockings, one Shirt, one Neckcloth and Cap, but neither Cloaths nor Money since Col. *Jones* had the Regiment.

Samuel

Samuel Simpson, upon his Oath, declar'd, That he came over a Recruit last *August* was two Years, and never receiv'd any Money since he came over, but Ninepence: He receiv'd one Coat, one Pair of Breeches, one Shirt, and no Jacket.

Robert Scott, upon his Oath, declares, That he came over with the Regiment, and never receiv'd but seven Shillings, this Country Money, and four || Black-dogs, which is Six-pence here, and receiv'd the same Cloaths as *Thomas Morgan*, when he first came over, but nothing since *Col. Jones* had the Regiment.

Morgan Davis, upon his Oath, declares, That he came over with the Regiment; and that he never receiv'd any Money nor Cloaths since *Col. Jones* had the Regiment.

Cadwalader Jones, upon his Oath, declares, That he came over with the Regiment, and was exchange'd into Capt. *Newel's* Company, from whom he receiv'd two and twenty Shillings and Sixpence, this Country Money; and, since that, he was order'd into Maj. *Auldy's* Company; and there he never receiv'd but three Shillings, this Country Money; and never has receiv'd any Regimental Cloaths since *Col. Jones* had the Regiment, but one Coat, one Jacket, one Pair of

|| A French Copper Coin, so call'd in that Country.

of Breeches, one Pair of Shoes and Stockings, one Shirt, one Neckcloth, and one Cap.

David Thomas, upon his Oath, declares, That he came over with the Regiment, and never receiv'd any Regimental Cloaths, but what he receiv'd soon after his Arrival; and since Col. *Jones* had the Regiment, he receiv'd only one || Piece of Eight, and no Regimental Cloaths.

Thomas Hudson, upon his Oath, declares the same as *David Thomas*, only he has receiv'd, in all, two Shillings and Sixpence *English*, and three Shillings this Country Money.

Thomas Fuller, upon Oath, declares the same as *David Thomas*, only he has receiv'd three Shillings this Country Money.

William Gilbert, upon Oath, declares the same as *David Thomas*, only he receiv'd fix Shillings this Country Money.

Robert Dowry, upon Oath, declares the same as *David Thomas*, only he receiv'd Nine-pence this Country Money.

George Griffith, upon Oath, declares the same as *David Thomas*, only he receiv'd seven Shillings and Sixpence *English*, and two Bits, which is twelve Pence *English*.

Thomas

Thomas Guilt, upon his Oath, declares, He came over as a Recruit last *October* was two Years, and has receiv'd no more than three Shillings this Country Money: That at his first Coming, he had a Regimental Coat one Shirt, one Jacket, one Pair of Breeches, one Pair of Shoes and Stockings, one Shirt, one Neckcloth, and one Cap, but receiv'd nothing since *Col. Jones* had the Regiment.

Benjamin Johnson, a very old blind Man, upon Oath, declares, He came over as a Recruit last *August* was two Years, and has never receiv'd any Money, and only a Regimental Coat at his first Coming; but since *Col. Jones* had the Regiment, has not receiv'd any Thing.

Timothy Dismond, upon Oath, declares the same as *David Thomas*, only he receiv'd but Nine-pence this Country Money.

Evan Thomas, upon his Oath, declares the same as *David Thomas*, only he has receiv'd four Shillings and Six-pence this Country Money.

Alexander Scott, upon his Oath, declares the same as *David Thomas*, only he has receiv'd thirteen Shillings and Six-pence this Country Money.

Alexan-

Alexander Browne, upon his Oath, declares, That he came over with the Regiment ; and, during the whole Time he has been here, receiv'd but Eighteenpence, and receiv'd no Cloaths since Col. *Jones* had the Regiment.

James Court, a poor wretched Boy, upon his Oath, declares, He came over a Recruit last *May*, and has never receiv'd any Money.

Henry Darby, a poor Lame-fellow, upon his Oath, declares, He came over as a Recruit the 20th of *August* last, and has never receiv'd any Money.

James Johnson, upon his Oath, declares, He came over as a Recruit in *October* last was two Years, and has receiv'd, in all, three Shillings in Money, and a Regimental Coat, one Shirt, one Jacket, one Pair of Breeches, one Pair of Shoes and Stockings, one Shirt, one Neckloth, and one Cap, at his first Coming.

John Harding, upon his Oath, declares, That he was in Col. *Whetham's* Regiment, in Maj. *Gore's* Company, five Years, in this Island, before this Regiment arriv'd ; and, during all that Time, he never receiv'd but only one coarse Coat without Lining, with a Girt-Webb Jacket and Breeches, and one Crocus Pair of Stockings, one Pair of Shoes and Hat, one
Shirt,

Shirt, and but one Piece of Eight in Money; and when this Regiment came over, he was drafted into Maj. *Auldy's* Company, and was one of those that demanded their Money of the Officers before they were enter'd into this Regiment; and tho' the Officers promis'd the General, in their Hearing, that they would take Care to send over their Pay as soon as they got over to *England*; and, the General, to pacify them, promis'd, that he would write Home in their Behalf; with which they were then satisfy'd; yet still, to this Day, they have neither receiv'd any Satisfaction for their Want of Cloaths, or any Money towards their Pay. And, since this Regiment came over, he had only receiv'd nine Shillings this Country Money, and one Coat, one Shirt, one Jacket, one Pair of Breeches, one Pair of Shoes and Stockings, one Shirt, one Neckloth, and one Cap, which was before Col. *Jones* had the Regiment; for since he had it, he had receiv'd nothing.

John Gilbert, upon his Oath, declares the same as *John Harding*, only he has receiv'd in all, sixteen Pieces of Eight, in the seven Years he was in Col. *Whetham's* Regiment; and since he was in this Regiment, one Piece of Eight only.

James

James Winbolt, Corporal, upon his Oath, declares the same as *John Harding*, (in what relates to his being in Col. *Wheatham's* Regiment, only he receiv'd twelve Pieces of Eight, he being in Col. *Wheatham's* own Company. As to what relates to this Regiment, he has already depos'd.

Morgan Anderson, deposeth upon Oath the same as *John Harding*, (he being in Capt. *Syms's* and Capt. *Hern's* Company) only he receiv'd in all six and twenty Pieces of Eight, this Country Money, in that Regiment; and nine Shillings and Nine-pence, like Money, since he came to this Regiment.

The following Persons, are Men belonging to Capt. *Forran's* Company.

Samuel Calver, Serjeant, (being decrepid in his Legs and Arms) upon his Oath declares, That he came over with this Regiment, and has receiv'd, in this Country Money, twelve Pounds two Shillings; and sometime after his Coming, he receiv'd one Coat, Waistcoat, and Breeches, one Pair of Shoes, and one Pair of Stockings, one Cap; and since Col. *Jones* had the Regiment, he has receiv'd no Sort of Regimental Cloathing: That he has receiv'd for himself eight Pounds of Beef
per

per Week, and the Men seven Pounds of Beef.

Peter Hennessy, Corporal, upon his Oath, declares, That he came over with the Regiment, and has receiv'd no more than nine and twenty Shillings, this Country Money, and one Coat, Waistcoat, and Breeches, one Pair of Shoes, one Pair of Stockings, and one Cap, at his first Coming ; but since *Col. Jones* had the Regiment, he has not receiv'd any Thing.

William Hales, upon his Oath, declares, That he came over with the Regiment, and that he never receiv'd any Money since his first Coming ; and that at his first Coming, he receiv'd one Coat, Waistcoat, and Breeches, one Pair of Shoes, one Pair of Stockings, and one Cap ; but since *Col. Jones* had the Regiment, he receiv'd nothing.

William Lowther, upon his Oath, declares the same as *William Hales*.

James Jones, upon his Oath, declares the same as *William Lowther*.

Edmond Willer, a distracted Man, a Recruit, distracted when he came over, declar'd the same as *James Jones*.

Benjamin Earle, upon Oath, declares the same as *Edmond Miller*.

William Rose, upon Oath, declares the same as *Benjamin Earle*.

John Stankom, upon Oath, declares the same as *William Rose*.
Timothy

Timothy Tracey, upon Oath, declares the same as *John Stankom*.

Edward Mac. Cormock, upon Oath, declares the same as *Timothy Tracey*.

Thom. Nickson, upon Oath, declares the same as *Edward Mc. Cormock*.

Nathan. Downes, upon Oath, declares the same as *Thom. Nickson*.

Arthur Higgins, upon Oath, declares, He came over a Recruit, and has not receiv'd any Thing since he came.

Henry Graham, upon Oath, declares the same with *Nathaniel Downes*, only that he has receiv'd one Piece of Eight, this Country Money.

Peter Price, upon Oath, declares the same as *Nathaniel Downes*.

Hugh Adaire, upon Oath, declares, He was in Capt. *Sanderson's* Company, in Colonel *Whetham's* Regiment, near seven Years ; and, during that Time, he receiv'd thirty Pounds in Money, and one Coat without Lining, one Girt-Webb Waistcoat and Drawers, one Hat, one Pair of Shoes, one Pair of Crocus Stockings, and was promis'd to have the Remainder of his Pay, but never got but a Note for five Months Pay, which he sold to Mr. *Stoodly* of St. *John's* : And, during the Time he has been in this Regiment, he never has had any Money ; and only one Regimental Coat, Waistcoat, and Breeches,
one

one Pair of Shoes, one Pair of Stockings, and one Cap, at his first Coming to the Regiment; but nothing since Col. Jones has had it.

The Company that was the late Capt. Kent's, was call'd in, and the Petition read to them, which they all own'd, and gave their following Depositions:

John Bowlman, Serjeant, upon Oath, declares, That he came over with the Regiment, and has receiv'd (during the whole Time he has been here) eight Pounds eight Shillings, this Country Money, and one Barrel of Beef, at the Price of three Pounds ten Shillings; and, since the 7th of *November* last, seven Pounds of Beef *per* Week; and since that Time, all the Men have had seven Pounds of Beef *per* Week, except three, which have had only four Pounds of Beef *per* Week, being upon Guard where the Country allows them Bread; and at his first Coming over, he had but one Coat, Waistcoat, and Breeches, one Pair of Shoes, one Pair of Stockings, and one Cap, which has been all that he has receiv'd, tho' he has been in the Regiment five Years, Col. Jones having given him nothing since he had the Regiment.

Samuel Cole, Serjeant, upon Oath, declares the same as *John Bowlman*, only he receiv'd eighteen Pounds this Country Money of his Captain; and ever since *January* last was twelve Months, receiv'd seven Pounds of Beef *per Week*, except five Months, or thereabouts, which Time he was on Board the Man of War.

Robert Gibson, upon his Oath, declares, That he came over with the Regiment, and has receiv'd in Money four Pounds nineteen Shillings, this Country Money; and at his first Coming, receiv'd one Coat, Waistcoat, and Breeches, one Pair of Shoes, one Pair of Stockings, and one Cap; but since *Col. Jones* had the Regiment, he never receiv'd any Thing.

Edward Whitbam, upon his Oath, declares the same as *Robert Gibson*, only he has receiv'd in this Country Money one Pounds thirteen Shillings and Six-pence.

Thomas Greata, upon his Oath, declares the same as *Edward Whitbam*, only he receiv'd nine Shillings this Country Money.

Thomas Rogers, upon his Oath, declares the same as *Thomas Greata*; but that he sign'd a Receipt for two Years Pay to his Captain, for giving him Liberty to work.

Elisba Davis, upon his Oath, declares the same as *Thomas Greata*; but that he receiv'd nine Shillings this Country Money.

John Rogers, upon his Oath, declares the same as *Elisba Davis*, only he has receiv'd but nine Shillings.

Thomas Knock, declares upon his Oath, the same as *John Rogers*; but that he receiv'd one and thirty Shillings and Six-pence this Country Money.

Charles Goodwin, declares upon Oath the same as *Thomas Knock*; but that he receiv'd two Pounds eleven Shillings and Six-pence this Country Money.

Robert Baker, declares upon Oath the same as *Robert Gibson*, only that he was some time in Capt. *Newell's* Company; during which Time, he receiv'd no Money; afterwards, was order'd to Capt. *Kent's* Company; in which Company, he receiv'd two Pounds five Shillings and Six-pence this Country Money.

John Vikarage, upon his Oath, declares the same as *Charles Goodwin*; but that he receiv'd no more than fix Shillings this Country Money.

John Mearns, upon his Oath, declares, He came over as a Recruit in *August* last was two Years, and that he did not receive any Money since he came here, but a Coat, Waistcoat, and Breeches, one

Pair of Shoes, one Pair of Stockings, and one Cap, and hath not receiv'd any Thing from Col. *Jones* since he had the Regiment.

Henry Cogbran, declares upon his Oath the same as *Robert Gibson*; but that he receiv'd two Pounds eighteen Shillings this Country Money.

George Fitzacherly, declares upon his Oath the same as *Robert Gibson*; but that he receiv'd eighteen Shillings this Country Money.

Jeffery Wilson, declares upon Oath the same as *Robert Gibson*; but that he receiv'd eight and thirty Shillings and Sixpence this Country Money.

James Stuart, declares the same upon Oath as *Robert Gibson*, but that he receiv'd three Pounds three Shillings this Country Money.

John Watkins, upon his Oath, declares the same as *Robert Gibson*; but that he receiv'd fourteen Shillings and Threepence this Country Money.

Thomas Castell, upon his Oath, declares, That he came over as a Recruit about six Months ago; that he has receiv'd neither Money, Shirts, Stockings, nor Drawers, and now appears in a Manner naked.

William Sprye, upon his Oath, declares, He came over as a Recruit last *May*, but has receiv'd no Money, no Stockings, one Coat, one Cap, one Jacket, one Shirt, and one Pair of Breeches, and one Pair of Shoes.

William Connell, upon his Oath, declares, That he was in Col. *Whetham's* Regiment, and came over with the Colonel; he was in the Company that was Capt. *Beard's* and Capt. *Curry's* about three Years and a half, and in five Years that he was in the Regiment, he never had but one Coat without Lining, one Girt-Web Waistcoat and Breeches, one Hat, one Pair of Shoes, and one Pair of Crocus Stockings; but cannot remember what Sum of Money he had, but for the most Part receiv'd his Pay in Linnen, Stockings, and other Cloathing, from his Captains; but since he was order'd to this Regiment, he receiv'd one Waistcoat and Breeches, one Pair of Shoes, one Pair of Stockings, and one Cap, and fifty three Shillings this Country Money, which was at his first Coming to the Regiment, and has not receiv'd any Regimental Cloathing since Col. *Jones* had the Regiment.

Garrett Cavenagh, upon his Oath, declares the same as *William Connell*, in Respect to Col. *Whetham's* Regiment, only that he was of Maj. *Gore's* Company, and

ceiv'd fifty two Shillings and a Note, that Maj. *Gore* gave him for five Months Pay, which he sold to his own Serjeant, *William Fossett*, for a Pistole; and has receiv'd in Money, since he came to this Regiment, five Shillings and Ten-pence Half-penny, this Country Money.

John Holmes, upon his Oath, declares the same as *William Connell*, (in Respect to Col. *Whetham's* Regiment) only that he was of Capt. *Sanderson's* Company, and receiv'd ten Pounds from his Captain, and a Note for five Months Pay, which he sold to Mr. *Proctor* of St. *John's* for forty Shillings in Cloath; and since he came into this Regiment, he receiv'd in Cash two Pistoles and a half; of which, he return'd his Captain three Shillings.

George Willoughby, upon his Oath, declares the same as *William Connell*, (in Respect to Col. *Whetham's* Regiment) only that he was in Col. *Johnson's* Company, and receiv'd ten Pieces of Eight, this Country Money; and when the Officers went away, he was in the *Swan* Frigate; and since he came into this Regiment, he receiv'd only fifteen Shillings and Six-pence.

William Lowry, upon his Oath, declares the same as *William Connell*, as to what relates to Col. *Whetham's* Regiment; but that he was in the Colonel's own Company,

ny, and receiv'd from his Officer forty two Shillings and Six-pence, and a Bill for five Pounds, which he sold to Mr. *Stoodley* of *St. John's* for thirty two Shillings paid in Goods, and has receiv'd in this Regiment but four and twenty Shillings this Country Money.

Ralph Logan, upon his Oath, declares the same as *William Connell*, as to what relates to Col. *Whetham's* Regiment, but that he was of Capt. *Beard's* Company; that he was paid off by his Officer, only allow'd him no Money for the Time he was at Sea, and that he was five Years in that Regiment, and never receiv'd any Cloathing, but what is already mention'd in *William Connell's* Depositions; and that he has only receiv'd two Pieces of Eight since he came into this Regiment, and one Coat, Waistcoat, and Breeches, one Pair of Shoes, one Pair of Stockings, and one Cap.

Joseph Chamberlain, upon his Oath, declares the same as *William Connell*, as to what relates to Col. *Whetham's* Regiment, but that he was of Capt. *Herne* and Capt. *Symes's* Company; that he was paid off by his Captain, but receiv'd no Cloathing, but what is mention'd in *William Connell's* Deposition; and that he only receiv'd three Shillings in Money since he came to this Regiment, and one Coat, Waist-

T 4

coat,

coat, and Breeches, one Pair of Shoes, one Pair of Stockings, and one Cap.

The Company belonging to Capt. *Peter Buor*, was call'd in, and the Petition read to them, which they all own, and gave their following Depositions :

James Mac Laughlin, Serjeant, upon his Oath, declares, That he came over with this Regiment, which is now above three Years; during which Time, he has receiv'd of his Officer four Pounds four Shillings this Country Money, and seven Pounds of Beef *per Week*; and the Men in the Company were allow'd seven Pounds of Beef *per Week*, except the Men that were in the Country upon Guard, and had Bread allow'd them by the Country, which were allow'd but four Pounds of Beef *per Week*; and that at his first Coming over, he had one Coat, Waistcoat, and Breeches, one Pair of Shoes, one Pair of Stockings, and one Cap; but since Col. *Jones* had the Regiment, he had no Money or Cloathing.

Edward Darnel, upon his Oath, declares the same as *James Mac Laughlin*, only he has receiv'd but six and twenty Shillings this Country Money.

John

John Elsgood, upon Oath, declares the same as *James Mac Laughlin*, only he has receiv'd but seventeen Shillings this Country Money.

Barnaby Banks, upon his Oath, declares the same as *James Mac Laughlin*, but that he has receiv'd no Money.

Thomas Nightingall, upon his Oath, declares the same as *Mac Laughlin*, but that he receiv'd but six Shillings this Country Money.

John Bibbee, upon his Oath, declares the same as *Mac Laughlin*, but that he receiv'd but eleven Shillings.

William Binder, upon Oath, declares the same as *Mac Laughlin*, but that he never receiv'd any Money.

Joseph Walker, upon his Oath, declares the same as *Mac Laughlin*, but that he receiv'd but nine Shillings this Country Money.

Samuel Bridge, upon his Oath, declares the same as *Mac Laughlin*, but that he receiv'd one Piece of Eight this Country Money.

Edward Hews, upon his Oath, declares the same as *Mac Laughlin*, only that he has not receiv'd any Money.

Thomas Mahon, upon his Oath, declares the same as *Mac Laughlin*, only that he receiv'd fifteen Shillings this Country Money.

Richard

Richard Lott, upon his Oath, declares the same as *Mac Laughlin*, but that he receiv'd two Pieces of Eight.

Walter Birt, upon Oath, declares the same as *Mac Laughlin*, but that he receiv'd ten Shillings and Six-pence.

Joseph Walker, upon his Oath, declares, That he was in Capt. *Johnson's* and Capt. *Dunbarr's* Company, in Colonel *Whetham's* Regiment, about five Years : In all that Time, receiv'd ten Pieces of Eight in Money, and one coarse Coat unlin'd, one Girt-Web Jacket and Waistcoat, one Shirt, one Cravat, one Pair of Shoes, one Hat, and one Pair of Crocus Stockings ; and since he was in this Regiment, he receiv'd nine Shillings in Money ; and at the Regiments first Coming, one Coat, Waistcoat, and Breeches, one Pair of Shoes, one Pair of Stockings, and one Cap, but not any Thing since Col. *Jones* had the Regiment.

Tomas Miller, upon his Oath, declares, That he was two Years in Capt. *Dunbarr's* Company, in Col. *Whetham's* Regiment, and that he receiv'd no more Money than twenty two Pieces of Eight, and the same Cloaths that *Joseph Walker* declares he receiv'd ; and since he has been in this Regiment, he has receiv'd eight Shillings and Three-pence this Country Money ; and at his first Coming, one Coat, Waistcoat,

coat, and Breeches, one Pair of Shoes, one Pair of Stockings, and one Cap, but not any Thing since Col. *Jones* had the Regiment.

William Forrest, upon his Oath, declares, He was in Capt. *Rutlidg* and Capt. *Dunbarr's* Company, in Col. *Whetham's* Regiment, several Years, but has forgot what Money he receiv'd from his Officers; but receiv'd the same Cloaths as *Joseph Walker* declares he receiv'd; but since he came to this Regiment, he receiv'd but Eighteen-pence, and the same Cloaths the rest had at their first Coming.

Jeremiah Dawson, upon his Oath, declares, That he was in Capt. *Beard* and Capt. *Curry's* Company, in Col. *Whetham's* Regiment, about five Years, and receiv'd in Money, in that Time, twenty Pieces of Eight, and Eighteen-pence, and the same Cloaths mention'd by *Joseph Walker*; but since he came to this Regiment, he receiv'd one Piece of Eight, and the Cloaths the rest had at their first Coming

John Jordan, upon his Oath, declares, That he was in Capt. *Curry's* Company, in Col. *Whetham's* Regiment, about five Years, and has forgot what Money he receiv'd; but had the same Cloaths as *Joseph Walker* declares he receiv'd; but has receiv'd, since he came to this Regiment,
one

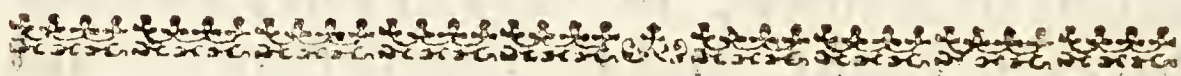
one Piece of Eight, and the Cloaths the rest had at their first Coming.

Ezekiel Wyett, upon his Oath, declares, He came over a Recruit last *May*; since which Time, he has not receiv'd any Money.

Charles Mac Cullogh, upon his Oath, declares, He came over as a Recruit in *September* last was two Years; since which Time, he receiv'd but thirteen Shillings.

William Taylor, upon his Oath, declares, He came over a Recruit in *August* last was two Years; since which Time, he receiv'd but nine Shillings.

Thomas Habbs, upon his Oath, declares, He came over a Recruit last *November*; since which Time, he receiv'd no Money.



St. CHRISTOPHERS.

AT a Meeting of his Excellency *Daniel Parke*, Esq; Captain-General and Commander in Chief in and over her Majesty's *Leeward Caribbee* Islands in *America*, and the Gentlemen of the General Council of the respective Islands, the 6th Day of *April* 1710.

This Day the General Council unanimously agreed upon the following Address to be presented to her Majesty.

To

To the Queen's Most Excellent Majesty.

*The Humble Address of the General Council
of the Islands of St. Christophers, Nevis,
Antegoa, and Montserrat.*

May it please your Majesty,

‘ **W**E your Majesty's most dutiful
‘ and loyal Subjects, do, with all
‘ dutiful Affection to your Majesty's Per-
‘ son, and Zeal for your Service, congra-
‘ tulate the Glories of your Reign.

‘ A Reign in which we already count
‘ so many Victories, as exceeds the Reign
‘ of any of your Royal Progenitors : So
‘ much more glorious has the Duke of
‘ *Marlborough* made your Name, than all
‘ your Predecessors ; for which he is the
‘ Envy of this Age, and will be the Ad-
‘ miration of all succeeding.

‘ Thus, Madam, the *English* Name be-
‘ ing arriv'd to its highest Glory, you
‘ chang'd it to another, you restor'd *Britan-*
‘ *nia* to its ancient Name ; and, in Time
‘ of War, so united us with the strongest
‘ Bonds of Peace, that all our Neighbours
‘ would tremble at the Union, the Be-
‘ ginnings whereof are so auspicious ; were
‘ it not that your repeated Victories and
‘ important Conquest, are for the Good of
‘ the whole World : For you fight only

‘ to

‘ to save, and conquer, to establish an
‘ universal Peace.

‘ We, Madam, have many Reasons to
‘ rejoyce at so happy a Prospect, and to
‘ thank you for your Care of us, during
‘ so troublesome and expensive a War.

‘ The Provisions sent to two of the
‘ Islands, and recommending them to the
‘ Parliament on their Misfortunes, are
‘ such Instances of your Majesty’s Piety,
‘ Charity, and Care, of the most distant
‘ Parts of your Government, that all
‘ Ages must celebrate your Goodness.

‘ And we must farther thank your Ma-
‘ jesty for making Col. *Parke* our General,
‘ whose Vigilance, Conduct, and Courage,
‘ has disappointed the Designs of our
‘ Enemies, and prevented their gaining
‘ any Advantage over us, since we have
‘ been so happy as to have him our Go-
‘ vernor.

‘ And when *Montserrat* was lately at-
‘ tack’d, his Expedition, in coming down
‘ to their Relief, when staying for the
‘ Men of War might have been too late to
‘ have sav’d them ; and his following the
‘ Enemy to every Place that was in Dan-
‘ ger, ’till they dispers’d themselves ; for
‘ the future, may make them more cau-
‘ tious to attack any of these Islands, now
‘ we have a Governor so ready to draw
‘ the

‘ the rest to their Assistance, and personally to head them.

‘ We therefore pray your Majesty for his long Continuance amongst us ; but, if your Majesty shall think it necessary, for his Justification, that he personally answer the Complaint against him, wherein he is charg’d with Crimes we are perfectly ignorant of ; tho’ in the Station your Majesty has been pleas’d to place us, we should be better acquainted with his Actions, than those who have complain’d against him.

‘ We therefore humbly take Leave to inform your Majesty, we know of no Male-Administration, or Neglect of Duty, our General, *Col. Parke*, has been guilty of during the whole Time he has govern’d these Islands.

And, we hope, that when he has clear’d himself of what his Enemies have laid to his Charge, (which we have no manner of Reason to doubt but that he will) he may be restor’d to this his Government.

‘ And, we humbly implore your Majesty, that he may be continu’d our General.

‘ It only remains for us to wish your Majesty a continual Series of Prosperity, and a long and happy Reign, for the
‘ Good

‘ Good of your People, to whom your
 ‘ Life is the greatest of Blessings.

*Dated at St. Christopher's, April
 6, 1710.*

*Will. Martin, Clerk
 of the General
 Council.*

*Henry Burrell,
 Stephen Payne,
 J. Bevon,
 John Norwood,
 George Lyddell,
 George Milward,
 Jo. Hamilton,
 Will. Byam.*

Col. *James Jones*, and the Officers of the Regiment upon this Island, being sent for, the Petition preferr'd by the poor distress'd Soldiers, was order'd to be read before them in Council; and after being read, the several Officers following were sworn.

Capt. *Benjamin Forrins* being sworn on the Holy *Evangelists* of Almighty God, deposeth, and saith, That he hath receiv'd, since he came to the *West-Indies*, six hundred seventy one Pounds, seventeen Shillings, this Country Money; which, in *Sterling* Money, (at 50 per Cent. Difference of common Exchange) is four hundred forty nine Pounds two Shillings and one Penny Half-penny: That above two Years ago, he often heard his Excellency

cellency the General offer Col. *Jones* to supply him with Money, or be his Security for any Sum he should take up, that the Regiment might be subsisted.

Capt. *Philip Walsh* being sworn, declares, That he came over Lieutenant in this Regiment; that, during the Time he has been here, he (not being positive what Money he has receiv'd since he came to the Regiment) believes he has not receiv'd more than sixty Pounds this Country Money, which, in *Sterling* Money, is forty Pounds, or thereabouts; and that he has had the Care of Col. *Alexander's* Company sixteen Months; as also the Company that was Capt. *Morden's*, about six Months, and have receiv'd no more than two hundred seventy nine Pounds fifteen Shillings this Country Money, towards the Subsistence of the said two Companies, which is in Money *Sterling*, one hundred seventy and seven Pounds; and farther saith, That he has heard Col. *Jones* several Times own, both before and since he has had the Regiment, That the General has offer'd him several Times Money to subsist the Regiment, or be Security for any Sum or Sums of Money he should take up; but that he said, he did not want the General's Assistance, but could take up as much Money as he pleas'd.

U

Lieut.

Lieut. *Daniel Peletreau*, being duly sworn, declares, That he came over as Lieutenant in the Regiment ; that, during the Time he has been here, he has subsisted Maj. *Auldy's* Company ever since he came over, and Capt. *Buor's* Company, upwards of eleven Months ; and that he has receiv'd no more than five hundred ninety four Pounds fourteen Shillings this Country Money, for the Subsistence of both Companies, which, in *Sterling* Money, is about three hundred ninety four Pounds ; and this Morning Col. *Jones* deliver'd him sixteen Barrels of Beef : And farther declares, That he has been told by several of the Officers, that Col. *Jones* might have Money from the General, if he pleas'd, to subsist the Regiment.

Lieut. *Edward Man*, being duly sworn, declares, That he has been a Lieutenant in the Regiment two Years the 26th of *July* next : That he has been now with the Regiment six Months, or thereabouts, and has receiv'd no more than five Pounds *Sterling* ; and that when he went upon the Expedition to *Montserrat*, there was thirty odd Men wanted Arms, of those Men only that were taken from *Antegoa*,

Ensign *Thomas Watts*, being duly sworn, declares, That he came over an Ensign in this Regiment ; and that during the
Time

Time he has been here, he has receiv'd sixty Pounds this Country Money, or thereabouts; that he has had the Care of Capt. *Kent's* Company three Months, or thereabouts, during which Time he has receiv'd sixty Pounds this Country Money, and no more; which in all, is about eighty Pounds *Sterling*.

Ensign *John Osbourne*, being duly sworn, declares, That he came over Ensign in the Regiment; and that he has never receiv'd any Thing since he came over: That he understands, by Lieutenant *Curtis*, that he muster'd, by Col. *Jones's* Order, *Harford Jones*, Son of Col. *James Jones*, (being a Child) as Ensign, the said *Osbourne* never being try'd or laid aside by a Court - Marshal for any Misdemeanor whatsoever.

Ensign *Luke Walsh*, being duly sworn, declares, That he came over with the Regiment a Cadet, and constantly did Duty as such, 'till the General gave him a Commission to be an Ensign, which is about sixteen Months past; and during that Time, hath receiv'd no more than twenty Pistoles this Country Money, which is twenty eight Pounds. The General ask'd him how much Money he gave him, or any other Person for him, for granting his Commission? He answer'd, That he never gave any, nor had

U 2

any

any Money to give, nor made any Promise to give any; but that the General told him, he had promis'd him a Commission, for that he observ'd he was always diligent in his Duty.

The Depositions aforesaid being taken, his Excellency the General ask'd Col. *James Jones*, Whether he had any Questions to ask any of the aforesaid Persons that were sworn?

The said Col. *James Jones* answer'd, No.

His Excellency told the said Col. *James Jones*, That he might have Copies of the Petition, and the several Depositions taken in Council, relating to his Regiment, if he thought fit.

Mr. *John Helden*, being sworn, declares, That upwards of fourteen Months ago, he let Capt. *Buor* have one hundred and fifty Pounds, this Country Money, upon his Excellency's Bills of one hundred Pounds *Sterling*, which Bills were paid towards the Subsistence of the said *Buor's* Company; and that Mr. *Peter Smith* of *St. Thomas*, has offer'd, upon giving Security for the Payment of the Bills, one thousand Pistoles, or any other Sum of Money; or otherwise, if he would draw the Bills, upon Advice of the Bills being

ac-

accepted, Col. *Jones* should have the Money ; both which Col. *Jones* refus'd,

The General acquainted Col. *Jones*, That he left an Order at *Nevis*, the 19th of *March* last, that he should return an exact Account of the effective Men in the whole Regiment ; for that he had, for these two Months past, order'd, that every Man should repair to their respective Companies ; for, upon his Expedition to *Montserrat*, he could not get two hundred effective Men in the whole Regiment, to go upon the said Expedition.

Whereupon Col. Jones, and the rest of the Officers withdrew.

His Excellency the General inform'd the Gentlemen of the General Council, That all this Day he expected an Answer from the General Assembly, to a Message sent them the last Meeting ; and not finding, that the Gentlemen of the Assembly hath sent any Message, (it being almost Night) ask'd the Opinion of the Gentlemen of the Council, Whether it was necessary to demand a Conference, or what was proper to be done.

It's the unanimous Opinion of the Gentlemen of the General Council, that the Gentlemen of the General Assembly

are so obstinate, that to send to have a Conference with them, it would be to no Purpose. For that they have resolv'd to chuse their own Clerk ; otherwise, they will not proceed to do any manner of Business ; for which Reason, his Excellency the General and General Council have thought fit they should adjourn 'till Saturday Morning next, being the 8th Instant, at eight of the Clock ; and that if in that Time the General Assembly will not proceed upon Business, the General Assembly should then be dissolv'd.

*Whereupon both Houses were adjourn'd
until Saturday the 8th Instant.*



St. CHRISTOPHERS.

AT a Meeting of his Excellency *Daniel Parke*, Esq; Captain-General and Commander in Chief in and over all her Majesty's *Leeward Caribbee Islands* in *America*, and the Gentlemen of the General Council of the respective Islands, this 8th Day of *April 1710*.

Present,

Present,
His Excellency the General,
Henry Burrel, } *Esq;* *Geo. Milward,* } *Esq;*
Stephen Payne, } *John Hamilton,* }
John Norwood, } *Will. Byam,* }
George Lyddell, }

The following Address to her Majesty was drawn up by the unanimous Consent of the General and Council.

ST. CHRISTOPHERS.

To the Queen's Most Excellent Majesty.

The Humble Address of the Chief Governor and General Council of the Islands of St. Christophers, Nevis, Antegoa, and Montserrat.

May it please your Majesty,

WE your Majesty's most loyal and obedient Subjects, do most humbly beg Leave to lay before your Majesty the present State of these your Islands.

Sometime before the Arrival of Col. Parke, our Chief Governor, the Islands of Nevis and St. Christophers were plunder'd by the Enemy, and left in a very deplorable Condition; tho' we flatter'd our selves we should have had some

‘ Relief from the Parliament, after your
‘ Majesty’s great Goodness and Charity,
‘ in sending us Provisions and other Ne-
‘ cessaries, and recommending our Condi-
‘ tion to them.

‘ About fourteen Months after our said
‘ General’s Arrival, we had a violent
‘ Storm, which did very great Damage to
‘ *Antegoa* and *Montferrat*; but in a Man-
‘ ner entirely destroy’d the Habitations of
‘ *St. Christophers* and *Nevis*: The General
‘ did what he could to encourage the
‘ People, by not so much as demanding
‘ of the Island of *St. Christophers* the
‘ hundred thousand of Sugar then due to
‘ him from the Publick, and by visiting
‘ each Island presently after the Storm,
‘ and exposing himself in a Sloop, having
‘ at that Time no Man of War on the
‘ Station for near eight Months, ’till the
‘ *Hector* and *Margaret* pass’d thro’ this
‘ Government for *Jamaica*, where the
‘ *Margaret* was lost: The *Hector*, after
‘ some Time, return’d to *Antegoa*; but
‘ in a little Time after was order’d Home,
‘ and this Station left expos’d; ’till the
‘ *Adventure* arriv’d, which the Enemy
‘ soon took; and, for some Months, we
‘ were without any, ’till the *Saphyr* and
‘ *Newport* arriv’d: They had hardly made
‘ one Cruize, before the *Diamond* brought
‘ Orders for their going Home; and ac-
‘ cordingly

‘ cordingly they fail’d the latter End of
‘ *September* last, since which Time we
‘ have had only the *Diamond*.

‘ And as we must do the Commander,
‘ Capt. *George Ramsey*, the Justice to own,
‘ that he has behav’d himself like a di-
‘ ligent good Officer since he came on
‘ this Station, yet, nevertheless, we have
‘ had many of our Vessels taken by the
‘ Enemy ; for these Islands are so separa-
‘ ted, ’tis impossible one Man of War can
‘ protect them ; yet we never have had,
‘ since Col. *Parke* came to the Government,
‘ above one at a Time : Sometimes, ’tis
‘ true, we have had two arriv’d, but one,
‘ or both, were soon order’d away ; and
‘ for the greatest Part of the Time we have
‘ had not any ; tho’ *Barbadoes*, that is not
‘ so expos’d as these Islands, and makes
‘ less Sugars, has, for the most Part,
‘ three, and sometimes four Men of War ;
‘ and that Island never will permit any
‘ one to come to our Assistance, as we
‘ have often experienc’d.

‘ We most humbly beg Leave also to
‘ inform your Majesty, that tho’ we
‘ have the Credit of a Regiment here to
‘ defend these Islands, yet we, in Truth,
‘ have not the third Part of one ; for the
‘ General informs us, That when lately
‘ *Montserrat* was attack’d, he could not
‘ find near two hundred Men in the Regi-
‘ ment

ment fit for Service, and many of them without Arms: The Regiment being distributed to all the Islands, the several Companies were muster'd by the Lieutenant-Governor, and two of the Council of each Island; the Officers give in the Musters upon their Honour; and that the absent Men are on some of the other Islands. The General, being thus inform'd by the Lieutenant-Governors, (as their Excuse for signing such Muster-Rolls) order'd every Man to his Company, and the Man of War to transport them; and designs to go to all the Islands, to muster each Company; and this Day (Col. *Jones* being present, he muster'd five Companies that are quarter'd in this Island, which amounted to no more than one hundred and twenty five Men, their Officers, Sergeants, Corporals, and Drums, included. All the Men, by a Petition to the General and us, has lately set forth their hard Usage, that they have receiv'd Cloaths but once since they came, and very little Pay; that some have deserted, and a great many have perish'd for Want; that few Recruits have been sent, and those not fit to be receiv'd into the Regiment.

We

We therefore most humbly implore
' your most sacred Majesty, that more
' Regard may be had for these Islands,
' that two or three Men of War be al-
' low'd for our Protection, and that the
' Regiment be duly pay'd, cloath'd, and
' recruited.

*Dated at St. Chri-
stophers, April
8, 1710.*

*Will. Martin, Clerk
of the General
Council.*

*Henry Burrell,
Stephen Payne,
J. Bevon,
John Norwood,
George Lyddell,
George Milward,
Jo. Hamilton,
Will. Byam.*

His Excellency the General in Council
sent the Deputy-Marshal to the General
Assembly, to require their Attendance.

The Marshal brought Word, that the
Assembly would not come, unless the
General would send some of the Gen-
tlemen of the General Council for them.

*Upon which, they were adjourn'd until
Thursday next, being the 10th In-
stant, at Ten in the Forenoon.*



St. CHRISTOPHERS.

AT a Meeting of his Excellency *Daniel Parke*, Esq; Captain-General and Commander in Chief in and over all her Majesty's *Leeward Caribbee* Islands in *America*, and the Gentlemen of the General Council of the respective Islands, this 10th Day of *April* 1710.

Present,
His Excellency the General,

Henry Burrell,	}	George Milward,	}
Stephen Payne,		John Hamilton,	
John Norwood,		William Byam,	
George Lyddell,			

Esq. Esqs.

The General acquainted the Gentlemen of the Council, That he receiv'd a Broad Seal for the *Leeward* Islands by Capt. *Span*, (unto whom he gave a Receipt for the same) and also an Order from the Queen and Council for the breaking of the former Great Seal of the Islands, which was accordingly done, in the Presence of the Gentlemen of the General Council.

St. CHRISTOPHERS.

AT a Meeting of his Excellency *Daniel Parke*, Esq; Captain-General and Commander in Chief in and over all her Majesty's *Leeward Caribbee* Islands in *America*, and the Gentlemen of the General Council of the respective Islands, this 13th Day of *April* 1710.

Present,

His Excellency the General,

<i>Henry Burrel,</i>	} <i>St. J.</i>	<i>John Hamilton,</i>	} <i>Esqs.</i>
<i>Stephen Payne,</i>		<i>Will. Byam,</i>	
<i>Geo. Milward,</i>			

A Patent was this Day pass'd in Council, for nine Acres of Land, in *Nevis*, to *William Griffin*, which being read, it unanimously pass'd the Council.

A Petition of *Francis Pouch* and *Anthony Monteyro*, was read, setting forth, That the General did impress their Sloop, and sent her to *Montserrat*, with an Account of the Design of the *French* upon that Island; which Sloop was taken by a *French* Privateer, as she went out of the Harbour of *St. John's*. The General did declare to the Gentlemen of the Council, that

that he did send the said Sloop, with the Account of the *French's* Design, to order the Governor to be upon his Guard, and withal writ him positive Orders, upon the Appearance of any Number of Vessels that made for their Island, he should immediately dispatch a Two-mast-Boat to him, and he would come himself with the Man of War, the Regiment, and what other Force he could, to their Assistance; and accordingly, when they did appear off *Montserrat*, a Boat was dispatch'd with the News to him at *Antegoa*, which Boat was chas'd by two of the Privateers, but got safe, which was the Occasion of their precipitate leaving of *Montserrat*; for the Gentlemen that came down in the last Flag of Truce, inform'd him, that when they took the above Sloop, they found his Letter, and expected accordingly, that he would be down with the whole Force of his Government, before they could have Time to plunder that Island; therefore he thinks that the Sloop ought to be paid for by the Publick, since the taking of her was in some Measure the Preservation of *Montserrat*.

Since the Assembly is like to break up this Day, it's by the General and General Council, referr'd to the next General Assembly to be paid for.

The

The General desir'd the Opinion of the Council, if the following Speech would not be very proper for him to speak to the Assembly when they came to him, in order to be dissolv'd; who were unanimously of Opinion, it was very proper to be spoke.

Gentlemen,

‘ I Have, with a great deal of Patience,
‘ I expected you would no longer have
‘ insisted on Privileges you have no Man-
‘ ner of Right to. At my first opening
‘ this Sessions, I offer'd you all which
‘ belongs to the House of Commons in
‘ *England*, with which I think you ought
‘ to have been contented.

‘ If I should have allow'd you more,
‘ I must have betray'd the Trust repos'd
‘ in me.

‘ I know not what Instructions my Pre-
‘ decessors may have had; if theirs were
‘ the same as mine, they betray'd their
‘ Trust in giving away the Queen's Pre-
‘ rogative.

‘ If my Instructions have differ'd from
‘ theirs, I think I have been unfortunate,
‘ to be put under an absolute Necessity,
‘ either of breaking my Orders, or diso-
‘ bliging the Assemblies.

‘ I

‘ I last Week sent for your House to
‘ attend me, in order to dissolve you, but
‘ I had your Answer, you would not
‘ come, except I sent some of the Coun-
‘ cil.

‘ I should have thought I had very
‘ much affronted the Council, to have de-
‘ fir’d some of them to go on such a Mes-
‘ sage. ‘Tis true, at the first opening this
‘ Sessions, in Answer to a Message of
‘ yours, I told you, upon any solemn Oc-
‘ casion, (as the Council’s desiring a Con-
‘ ference with your House, &c.) one of
‘ their own Body would come to you
‘ with such a Message, they having no
‘ Judges, or Masters in Chancery to
‘ send.

‘ But my sending to you is quite diffe-
‘ rent; I must make Use of the Marshal,
‘ he being the only ministerial Officer I
‘ have.

‘ The Queen, (who I have here the
‘ Honour to represent) when she sends
‘ for the House of Commons to attend
‘ her, sends only the Black-Rod, or his
‘ Deputy.

‘ I am glad to find you are satisfy’d, by
‘ your coming now, that what I did then
‘ was not irregular.

‘ I wish it had been in my Power to
‘ have pleas’d you your own Way; but
‘ since it is not, and you are resolv’d not
‘ to

‘ to enter upon any Business, except I
‘ give up the Queen's Prerogative.

‘ It's therefore to no Purpose to put
‘ the Publick to any more Charge at this
‘ Time, or to keep you any longer from
‘ your Families.

‘ Therefore I do think it necessary
‘ for the publick Service, to dissolve you ;
‘ and you are accordingly dissolv'd.

Presently after, the Assembly came to the General ; he told them, He wanted one to make a Council ; and when he had a full Council, he would send for them as soon as the Council met.

His Excellency the General sent the Marshal to the Gentlemen of the Assembly, requiring their Attendance ; and, after waiting three Hours for them, Capt. *Will. White*, *Edw. Parsons*, *Will. Barzey*, *John Duor*, and *Anth. Ravell*, Esqs; five of the Members of the Assembly, came and inform'd his Excellency and Council, that they were willing to attend him, according to his Message ; but the rest of the Members of their House, and their Speaker, which were seven, refus'd it ; and also inform'd the General and Council, that, at first, they were all coming, as they thought it their Duty, after the General had shew'd them some *Gazetts*, where it did appear the Queen
X sent

sent the Deputy-Usher of the Black-Rod for the House of Commons, when they were to attend her ; but as they were coming up, the Speaker refus'd to come ; whereupon they all went back. And these five Members came in their private Capacity, and desir'd the General to dissolve them by Proclamation, or prorogue them to some other Island ; for there they were out-voted in every Thing ; and that the Majority obstinately insisted on every Thing, without giving any Reason for it.

Sometime after, the Speaker and Assembly came. The Speaker coming with a Paper in his Hand, the General ask'd him if they came to attend him pursuant to his Message ? He said, *No* ; but to present a Petition. The General told them, the Method was, if they wanted any Thing, to ask by Way of Address, and then, first, send to know when to come ; but he would receive no verbal Message, knowing the ill Consequence of such ; nor would he receive any Paper from them, 'till they would admit of a sworn Clerk, truly to enter all Messages.

The General, by the Advice of the Council, sent and adjourn'd them 'till to Morrow Morning at Ten of the Clock.

St. C H R I-

St. CHRISTOPHERS.

AT a Meeting of his Excellency *Daniel Parke*, Esq; Captain-General and Commander in Chief in and over her Majesty's *Leeward Caribbee Islands* in *America*, and the Gentlemen of the General Council of the respective Islands, this 14th Day of *April 1710*.

Present,
His Excellency the General,
Henry Burrel, } Esq; *John Hamilton*, } Esq;
Stephen Payne, } Esq; *Will. Byam*, } Esq;
Geo. Milward, } Esq;

The same Gentlemen of the Assembly, that came Yesterday to the General and Council, with a Complaint of the Obstinacy and Irregularity of the Proceedings of their House, came also this Day with the following Petition; only Capt. *Duor*, who was with them Yesterday, being one of the Members of *Antegoa*, went away with them; and Mr. *Verchell*, who was one of the same Opinion with the other five that came Yesterday, sign'd the Petition this Day.

St. CHRISTOPHERS.

*To his Excellency Daniel Parke, Esq;
Captain-General and Commander in Chief
in and over all her Majesty's Leeward
Caribbee Islands in America.*

May it please your Excellency,

‘ **W**E the underwritten Gentlemen
‘ of the General Assembly, now
‘ assembled at St. *Christophers*, most hum-
‘ bly lay before your Excellency, that
‘ ’tis with great Regret we find so little
‘ Possibility of doing any Business this
‘ Sessions.

‘ On which, your Excellency having
‘ been pleas’d to intimate your Design to
‘ dissolve this Assembly, and having sent
‘ for us this last Week, as also Yesterday,
‘ to attend you accordingly. Several
‘ of our House, and among others,
‘ our Speaker, have refus’d to attend
‘ your Excellency, unless you send
‘ some Gentlemen of the Council, instead
‘ of the Marshal, for us.

‘ And notwithstanding you was pleas’d
‘ to signify to this House that our Consti-
‘ tution, as near as possible, ought to re-
‘ semble

‘semble that of our Mother-Kingdom;
‘and that, by your Instructions, you was
‘ty’d to endeavour it. And though
‘you was farther pleas’d to shew us
‘several *Gazetts*, wherein her Majesty
‘sends the Deputy-Usher of the Black-
‘Rod to require the House of Com-
‘mons to attend her; and that your Ex-
‘cellency could by no Means send the
‘Gentlemen of the Council, who repre-
‘sent the Upper House of Parliament,
‘on any such Errand; which fully con-
‘vinces us we ought not to insist on any
‘such Privilege.

‘Yet may it please your Excellency,
‘the Persons afore-mention’d are by no
‘Means to be perswaded to agree thereto,
‘and to obey your Orders to attend you;
‘very much to the Damage of your Pe-
‘titioners, whose Business calls them to
‘their own Islands, which however they
‘would willingly sacrifice, were there
‘any Prospect of our being serviceable
‘to the Publick, by proceeding on Busi-
‘ness;

‘We met this Morning, pursuant to
‘the Adjournment; but we understand
‘the Members of *Antegoa* are gone off the
‘Island, and our Speaker not come to the
‘House.

‘ We therefore most humbly desire
‘ your Excellency to dissolve this Assem-
‘ bly by Proclamation, since they will not
‘ attend.

And your Petitioners shall ever pray.

*William White,
Anthony Ravell,
William Barzey,
Edward Parson,
Jasper Verchill.*

Which Petition being read before his
Excellency and Council, his Excellency
dissolv’d the General Assembly by Pro-
clamation, as followeth.

St. CHRISTOPHERS.

*By his Excellency Daniel Parke, Esq;
Captain-General and Commander in
Chief in and over her Majesty’s Leeward
Caribbee Islands in America,*

A Proclamation.

‘ **W** Hereas the present General Af-
‘ sembly refuses to enter upon
‘ Business, unless the General will give
‘ up the Queen’s Prerogative ; and also
‘ having refus’d to attend his Excellency
‘ and

‘ and the Council, being sent for last
‘ Week, and also Yesterday, in order to
‘ dissolve them, five of their own Mem-
‘ bers came Yesterday, and acquainted
‘ the General and Council, that the
‘ Assembly were coming to attend the
‘ General, but their Speaker refus’d to
‘ come with them ; whereupon they
‘ humbly desir’d, they might be dissolv’d
‘ by Proclamation.

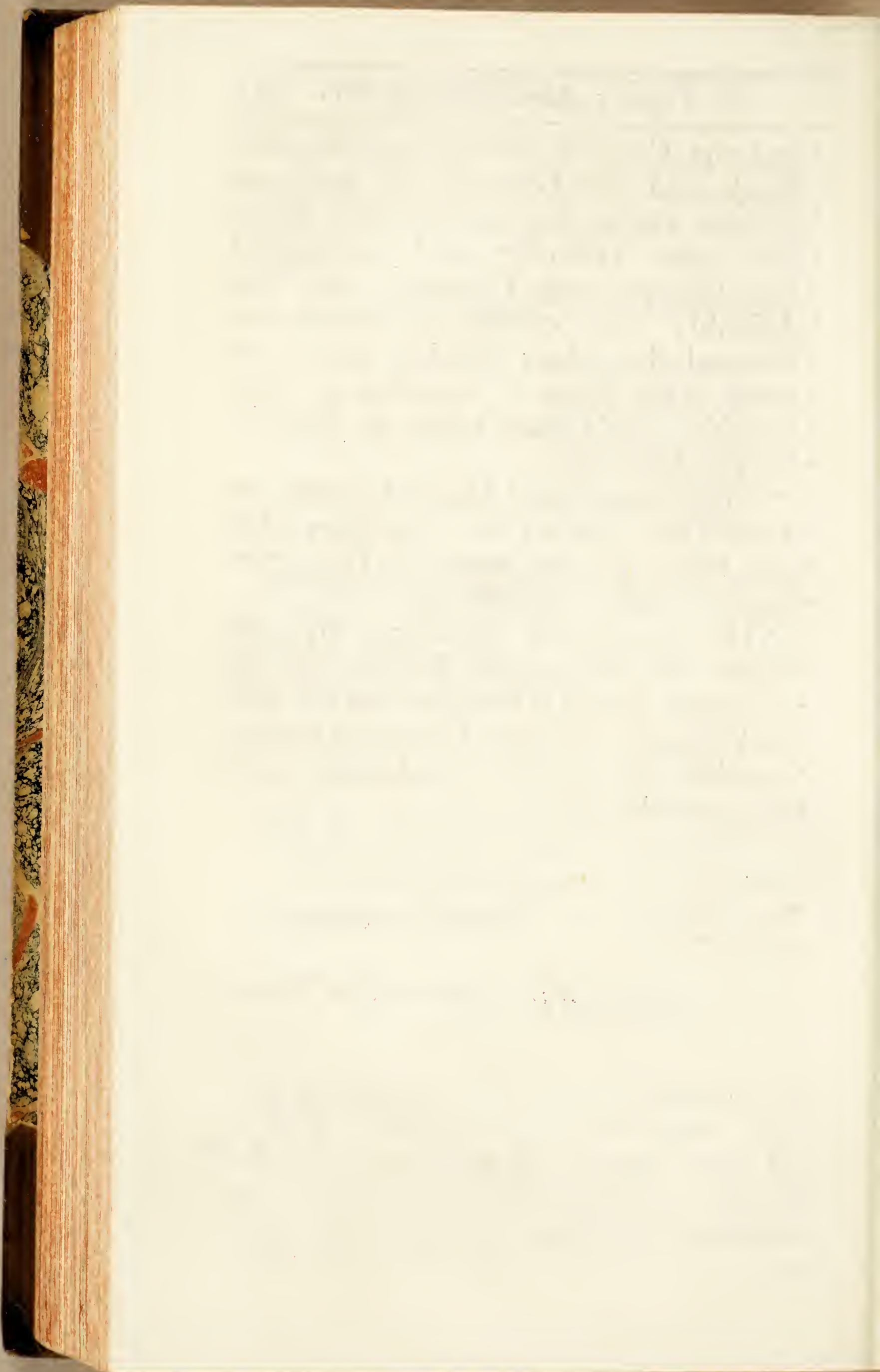
‘ The General and Council being in-
‘ form’d by some of the Assembly, that
‘ the House did not meet this Day, pur-
‘ suant to the Adjournment,

‘ His Excellency therefore, by and
‘ with the Advice and Consent of the
‘ Council, thinks it necessary for the pub-
‘ lick Service, that this General Assembly
‘ be dissolv’d; and they are hereby accor-
‘ dingly dissolv’d.

Dated April
14, 1710.

Sign’d by Command,

Will. Martin, Cler’ Concil’



A N
APPENDIX,

Containing

The several DEPOSITIONS,
and other Original PAPERS, in
the same ORDER they are men-
tion'd and referr'd to in this
BOOK, as they were Sworn
and Examin'd before the Justices
appointed to take the Complainants
DEPOSITIONS, to make Good
their Complaints against Col. *Parke*,
and transmitted by him, under the
Great Seal of the *Leeward Islands*,
for his Justification, pursuant to
Directions sent him by the Secretary
of State for that Purpose.

N. B. There are as many more Mi-
nutes of the Council, Depositions, and
other Papers, equally authentick,
as (if to be printed) would make
up a large *Folio* Volume; which, for
Brevity Sake, are omitted; hoping,
that what has been said will give full
Satisfaction, as to the just Conduct of
Mr. *Parke*, and expose the Weakness,
as well as Malice, of his Accusers.

APPENDIX

1840

12. General Description of the

the whole of the country

the whole of the country

the whole of the country

the whole of the country

the whole of the country

the whole of the country

the whole of the country

the whole of the country

the whole of the country

the whole of the country

the whole of the country

the whole of the country

the whole of the country

the whole of the country

the whole of the country

the whole of the country

the whole of the country

the whole of the country

the whole of the country

the whole of the country

the whole of the country

the whole of the country

the whole of the country

the whole of the country

the whole of the country



A N

APPENDIX.

A N T E G O A.

*The Deposition of Herbert Pember, Esq;
her Majesty's Attorney-General of all the
Leeward Caribbee Islands in America,
taken before the Hon. Edward Byam,
Esq; and the Worshipful Nath. Crump,
Esq; two of her Majesty's Justices of the
Peace for the said Island of Antegoa, on
Tuesday the 1st of August, 1710.*

THIS Deponent, being duly sworn
on the holy *Evangelists* of Almighty
God, deposeth, and saith, That he
came over from *England* to this Island,
at the same Time that his Excellency
General *Parke* did ; and that he hath
since often Times attended as a Council
for his Clients, in the *Court of Chancery*,
and

and has been concern'd in most, if not all the Causes that came before *his Excellency* in this Island, as *Chancellor*: And this Deponent also saith, That he doth not know, or ever heard, that his Excellency took any Manner of *Fee*, *Gratuity*, or *Reward*, for any *Subpœna*, or other *Process*, or *Proceedings*, in any Cause or Causes whatsoever, in the said *Court of Chancery*, or for affixing the Seal to them, or any of them: And this Deponent well knows, that his Excellency hath had a great deal of Trouble and Fatigue with the Business of the said Court; and hath often heard his Excellency wish, that he might be excus'd from holding any Courts of Chancery; for that he believ'd it created him Enemies, as it was almost impossible to please both Parties: And this Deponent saith, He doth not know, or remember, that his Excellency ever *wilfully delay'd* any Cause depending before him in the said Court, saving only two, which he apprehended to be Causes of such Difficulty, that he has several Times publickly declar'd, he was not willing to venture to determine the one, and therefore desir'd the Parties to agree it, or refer it to Arbitration; and the other, he desir'd the Parties to send Home to *England*, for the Opinion of two eminent

nent Council in the Court of Chancery there: And farther saith, he was concern'd as a Council in the Court of *Common-Pleas*, in this Island, for one *John Bermingham*, against *John Painter*, in an Action of Debt, upon a Bond; whereof there was a Verdict, and Judgment for the Plaintiff; and because it was apprehended that the Defendant intended to get an Injunction out of the Court of Chancery, to stop Proceedings upon the said Judgment, this Deponent, did then, on Behalf of the Plaintiff, offer to the Court, and also to the Defendant's Council, not to insist on the Penalty of the Bond, but to take and accept of the Principal, Interest, and Costs, only then due. Notwithstanding which Offer, the Defendant filed his Bill in Chancery, in order to obtain an Injunction as aforesaid; and accordingly his Council mov'd his Excellency for the same. But this Deponent was inform'd, that his Excellency refus'd to grant the same, 'till such Time as he should hear what the Plaintiff's Council had to say against it; in Regard he had heard what had been offer'd on his Side in the Court of *Common-Pleas*, as aforesaid: Yet, nevertheless, his Excellency, afterwards, upon hearing the Council on both Sides, and at the Importunity of the said *Painter's* Council, who alledg'd,

alledg'd, that there was a great deal of Equity in the Cause, *did* grant an Injunction : And afterwards, upon hearing the said Cause in Chancery, his Excellency did decree, that the said *Painter* should pay to the said *Bermingham*, his Principal, Interest, and Costs, both in Common Law and Equity : And this Deponent saith, That *in his Opinion*, the Court of *Chancery* in this Island, instead of being a Grievance to her Majesty's Subjects, *is a good and sure Refuge* to them, and especially to those who have been wrong'd or oppress'd, and could not be otherwise reliev'd by the strict Rules of Common Law : And this Deponent is also of Opinion, that Justice cannot be rightly and duly administer'd without such a Court of Equity ; and this Deponent farther saith not.

Sworn before us,

H. Pember.

Edw. Byam,
Nath. Crump.

ANTEGOA.

A N T E G O A.

The Deposition of John Brady, Esq; her Majesty's Council at Law for the said Island, taken before the Hon. Edward Byam, and the Worshipful Nath. Crump, Esqs; two of her Majesty's Justices of the Peace for the said Island, on Tuesday the 1st of August, 1710.

TH E former Part of this Deposition, is exactly the same with the foregoing, and is omitted, to avoid the Tedioufness of a Repetition.

And this Deponent saith, He was concern'd as Council, in the Court of Common-Pleas in this Island, for one *John Bermingham*, against *John Painter*, in an Action of Debt, upon a Bond; whereupon there was a Verdict and Judgment for the Plaintiff: And because it was apprehended that the Defendant intended to get an Injunction out of the Court of Chancery, to stop Proceedings upon the Judgment: This Deponent did (in open Court, on the Behalf of the Plaintiff) offer to the Defendant's Council, not to insist upon the Penalty of the Bond; but would take the Principal, Interest, and Costs then due: Notwithstanding which Offer, the Defendant filed his Bill in Chancery, in order to obtain an Injunction

on

on as aforesaid ; and accordingly his Council mov'd his Excellency for the same. But this Deponent was inform'd, that he refus'd to grant it, till such Time as he should hear what the Plaintiff's Council had to say against it ; in Regard he had heard what this Deponent had offer'd on Behalf of the Plaintiff, in the Court of Commons-Pleas, as aforesaid : Yet, nevertheless, his Excellency afterwards, (upon hearing of Council on both Sides, and at the Importunity of the Plaintiff's Council, who alledg'd, there was a great deal of Equity in the Cause) did grant an Injunction ; and upon hearing the Cause, his Excellency did decree, That the said *Painter* should pay to the said *Bermingham*, his Principal, Interest, and Costs, both in Common Law and Equity : And this Deponent also saith, *That the Court of Chancery, in this Island, in this Deponent's Opinion, is no Grievance to the Queen's Subjects, but is a Refuge for those who have been wrong'd or oppress'd :* And this Deponent also saith, *He heard his Excellency declare, he would take no Fee for what he did in the Court of Chancery.*

Sworn before us,

J. Brady.

Edw. Byam,
Nath. Crump.

A N T E G O A

A N T E G O A.

AT a Meeting of his Excellency and Council, held at the Town of St. John's, on the 23d Day of August.

Present,

His Excellency *Daniel Parke*, Esq; Captain-General,

The Hon. *John Yeamans*, Esq; Lieutenant-Governor.

Edward Byam,
Will. Codrington,
George Gamble, } Esqs.

Will. Byam,
Tho. Morris,
Laurence Crabb, } Esqs.

Major *Samuel Wickham*, of this Island, and one of the Gentlemen of the Assembly of the said Island, this Day personally came, and appear'd before the General, Lieutenant-Governor, and Council, and made Oath on the Holy *Evangelists* of Almighty God: That about the latter End of *July* last past, being at the House of Mr. *Jacob Morgan*, in the Division of *Dickson's-Bay*, discoursing with *Edward Perry*, Esq; Commissioner of the Customs of Four and a Half *per Cent.* in this Island, about Articles against the General, he

Y

the

the said *Wickham* ask'd, *Why he was not let into the Secret as well as others ; for that he was a Member of the House ?* To which the said *Perry* answer'd, and told him the said *Wickham*, *He should see them, provided he would give his Oath not to divulge the same.* Upon which, the said *Wickham* told the said *Perry*, *His scrupling to shew them, was base, and unfair,* and ask'd his Meaning for so doing ; whereupon the said *Perry* reply'd, and said, *The Design was to prevent the General from having any Notice of them, and thereby hinder him from making too great a Defence :* And farther saith not.

The Deposition of Thomas Kerby, of the Island aforesaid, Esq; taken before the Hon. Col. Edward Byam, and Mr. Nathaniel Crump, Justices of the Peace for the said Island, on Friday the 23d Day of June 1710.

THIS Deponent being duly sworn on the Holy *Evangelists* of Almighty deposeth, and saith, That he has examin'd the above-written Copy of the Deposition of Major *Samuel Wickham*, deceased, with the Council-Books of this Island,

Island, and does find the same to be a true Copy.

*Sworn before us (Mr.
Nevin, and several
of the Complainants
being present)*

Thomas Kerby.

Edw. Byam,
Nath. Crump.

N. B. The said *Kerby* was publick Secretary and Clerk of the Council for the said Island.

A N T E G O A.

The Deposition of Cuthbert Black, of this Island, Gent. taken before the Honourable the Members of her Majesty's Council of this Island, now sitting in Council, this 17th Day of January, 1709.

THE Deponent being duly sworn on the Holy *Evangelists* of Almighty God, deposeth, and saith, That on Tuesday the 10th Day, of this Instant *January*, being at the Town of *Falmouth* in this Island, and riding by the House of one *Nicholas Trant*, saw there, one Major *Thomas Nanton*, Capt. *James Barter*, Mr. *George Lucas*, *Darby Newgent*, *John Nanton*,
Y 2 and

and *John Howard*, drinking Wine ; whereupon Major *Thomas Nanton* call'd to this Deponent, and desir'd him to alight, and drink a Glas of Wine with them, which he did ; and the Persons before-mention'd, came to this Deponent, took him by the Hand, and told him he was very welcome into their Company ; whereupon this Deponent sat with them until nigh ten of the Clock in the Night ; at which Time, the Company being about to break up, *Nicholas Trant* came to this Deponent, and ask'd him his Reason for signing in Favour of the General ; (meaning *Daniel Parke*, Esq; our Captain-General) To which this Deponent answer'd, *That he own'd he had sign'd in Favour of the General, and wish'd the Prosperity of this Island as well as any of them there ;* whereupon the said *Nicholas Trant* took up a Glas of Wine, and ask'd this Deponent to drink *this Health ;* whereupon the Deponent ask'd, *What Health ?* He answer'd, and said, *Confusion to the General's Proceedings, and wish'd they might never prosper.* This Deponent telling him he would drink no such Health, *John Howard* call'd him the said Deponent *Pitiful Rascal, Scoundrel, and a great many other bad Names ; and afterwards pull'd down the said Deponent's Breeches, and gave him several Blows.* And this Deponent farther saith not.

Cuthbert Black.

The Deposition of *Cuthbert Black*, on the other Side, was sworn by the said *Cuthbert Black*, this 17th Day of *January 1709-10*, in Council, before us

John Hamilton,
William Codrington,
Thomas Morris,
George Gamble,
Richard Oliver.

The Deposition of Thomas Kerby, Esq; taken before the Hon. Edward Byam, and Worshipful Nathaniel Crump, Esqs; Justices of the Peace for the said Island, on Saturday the 22d Day of July, 1710.

THE Deponent being duly sworn, on the Holy *Evangelists* of Almighty God, deposeth and saith, That he hath examin'd the within Deposition, and finds the same to be a true Copy of that which is enter'd in the *Council-Book*.

Sworn before us (several of the Complainants against the General being present) *Tho. Kerby.*

Edward Byam,
Nath. Crump.

A N T E G O A.

By the Hon. John Yeamans, Esq; Lieutenant-Governor, and Chief Justice of the said Island.

WHereas his Excellency *Daniel Parke*, Esq; Captain-General and Governor in Chief of this and all other her Majesty's *Leeward Caribbee* Islands in *America*, was, on Monday Night last, attempted in a barbarous and villainous Manner, to be assassinated and murther'd, as he was travelling in the Queen's Highway, near the Plantation of Capt. *John Otto-Byar*; and his Excellency did then receive a dangerous Wound in his left Arm, by a Shot from some villainous Person, that lay secretly lurking in the Canes of the said *John Otto-Byar*; so that 'tis violently suspected, according to Intelligence given in that Behalf, that the same was done by some Person belonging to the Family of the said Capt. *John Otto-Byar*; and particularly by his Son *Bastian Otto-Byar*, or one of his Negro Men, call'd *Sandy*, or *Alexander*, who are both absconded, and fled from Justice, or by Mr. *Richard Smith*.

These

These are therefore in her Majesty's Name, strictly to charge and command you, and every of you, That immediately, upon Sight hereof, you make diligent Search in all suspected Houses and Places in this Island : And apprehend, or cause to be apprehended, the Bodies of the said *Bastian Otto-Byar*, *Richard Smith*, and the said Negro-Man, call'd *Sandy*, or *Alexander*, or any other Person or Persons whom you shall have Cause to suspect to be guilty, or any Ways concern'd in the aforesaid barbarous Act : And forthwith to bring them before me, or some other of her Majesty's Justices of the Peace of this Island, to answer the said Crime, and farther to be dealt withal, according to Law : And hereof fail not at your Peril.

*Given under my Hand and Seal at the
Town of St. John's, in Council, this
7th Day of September, 1709.*

*To the Provost-Marshal of this
Island, or his lawful Deputy;
and also to all Constables, and
other her Majesty's Liege Peo-
ple of the said Island, and to
every or any of them.*

John Yeamans.

A N T E G O A.

The Deposition of several Gentlemen of the Island aforesaid, whose Names are under-written : Taken before the Honourable Col. Edward Byam, and the Worshipful Nathaniel Crump, Esq; Justices of the Peace for the Island aforesaid, on Saturday the 22d Day of July, 1710.

THE under-written Deponents being duly sworn, depose, and say, That they attended, with other Gentlemen, at the Desire of General *Parke*, to be Witnesses to several Gentlemen and others signing certain Articles against him, at the House of Mr. *Patrick West*, on the 11th Day of this Instant *July*; at which House, without any Provocation, or Word spoke to Mr. *Nevin*, who appear'd on the Behalf of the Complainants, the said *Nevin* publicly call'd a Gentleman there present, (who attended on the Behalf of the General) *Impudent Whelp*; which the Friends of the General did not resent; only because the said General had so frequently declar'd his fix'd Resolution, (and had desir'd his Friends) to bare with any Insolence from his Enemies, in their Way of managing

naging the Complaints against him, That the Consequences might not be laid at his Door; which they would not fail to do, how much soever they were the Aggressors; or Words to that Effect: And these Deponents do farther say, That they were in the Court-House in St. John's, on Saturday the 15th Instant, when Mr. Bolt, (who appear'd there for the General) complain'd to the Justices (by Direction of the General) of the *ill Manners* of the said *Nevin*, in his giving intolerable Language, and calling the afore-mention'd Names, and what fatal Consequence might havethere on ensu'd: That then the said *Nevin* own'd he had given such ill Language, by calling a Gentlemen such Names.

Sworn before us, (several of the Complainants being present)

Edw. Byam,
Nath. Crump.

Andrew Bolt,
Rich. Worthington,
Frederick Woodside,
Clerk,
James Rawleigh,
Edw. Morgan,
Philip Walsh,
Herbert Pember.

A N T E G O A.

A N T E G O A.

The Deposition of James Rawleigh, of the Island of St. Christophers, Gentleman, taken before the Honourable John Yeamans, Esq; Lieutenant-Governor of this Island, and Chief Justice of the same, this 29th Day of July, 1710.

TH E Deponent being duly sworn, deposeth, and saith, That on Friday the 28th Day of this Instant July, he was sent by the General (about three or four of the Clock in the Afternoon) to the Honourable Col. *Edward Byam*, and the Worshipful *Nathaniel Crump*, Esqs; (who were the Justices that took the Affidavits for and against General Parke) to desire they would go and examine the Affidavits taken on his Behalf; which was the Time appointed by themselves, (as by their Message sent by Mr. *Richard Ogletborp*) which Justices being at Mr. *Nevin's* House, Col. *Byam* answer'd him, That from the Time he left off taking the Affidavits Yesterday in the Court-House, he went on examining Affidavits on the Complainant's Behalf, to be sent Home under the Broad Seal, until eight of the Clock that Night, and began again this Morning; and, as yet, not done; but desir'd this Depo-
nent

ment would acquaint the General, *he would send, and let him know when he had done; and then would go upon the Examination of those taken on the General's Behalf*: This Deponent then reply'd, and desir'd they would do so; telling them, the General did design to finish all, and hop'd they might overtake the Fleet: But the Justices did not come, or send, to the General that Night: The next Morning, at ten of the Clock, being Saturday the 29th Instant, *July*, which Day the Fleet was to sail. This Deponent went again to Mr. *Nevin's* House, and several others, and enquir'd for Col. *Edward Byam*, to examine the Affidavits afore-mention'd, who was there; then answer'd by Dr. *Mackennen*, that he was not there; neither could this Deponent learn he was come to Town: And about four or five of the Clock, this Afternoon, this Deponent was sent again to Col. *Byam* and Mr. *Crumph*, to pray they would examine the General's Affidavits. Col. *Byam* answer'd, *That as soon as he had taken Mr. Jones's Deposition, he would meet him (this Deponent) at the Coffee-house, (saying, it was late) in order to examine the Affidavits*; but Col. *Byam* did not come to examine any Thing this Night; and this Deponent was surpriz'd, to see him come to the General's House about
the

the Time, and when he (this Deponent) was going to meet him at the Coffee-house, according to Appointment, with a great Number of Complainants, who brought with them all their Affidavits, and other Papers fix'd, in Order, and with a Design, to have them pass the Broad Seal : And farther, this Deponent saith not.

Sworn before me, James Rawleigh.

John Yeamans.

A N T E G O A.

The Deposition of Thomas Cook, Soldier, in Capt. Rookeby's Company, in Col. James Jones's Regiment of Foot, taken before the Hon. Edward Byam, and the Worshipful Nathaniel Crump, Esqs; Justices of the Peace for this Island, the 27th Day of July, 1710.

THIS Deponent being duly sworn, deposeth, and saith, That some little Time before *Christmas* last, he call'd at the House of Mr. *Jacob Morgan*, of this Island, and there being several Gentlemen at Dinner with the said *Morgan*, this Deponent ask'd them for something to drink ; and they did give both Victuals and

and Drink. After which, one of the said Gentlemen proposing to this Deponent, to shoot General Parke, and offering him a Pistole if he would shoot him, this Deponent said, *Though he was in great Want, he would not earn Money after that Rate.*

*Sworn before us, the
Day and Year a-
bove-written,*

Thomas Cook.

Edw. Byam,
Nath. Crump,

Samuel Fielder, Joseph Roades, Richard Jones, and Joseph Derruke, all Soldiers in the said Regiment, made Affidavits before the said Justices, That the above-mention'd Thomas Cook told them the same Thing that he swears to, with this Addition: That he was an idle Fellow that follow'd no Business for his Livelihood, yet was very frequently drunk; so that they have often wonder'd how he liv'd at that Rate, which was impossible for him to do on his Pay; for which he, nor they, receiv'd but nine Pounds of Salt-Beef per Week; but that they observ'd, he often went to the Houses of Dr. Mackennen, and Capt. Otto-Byar's, both inveterate Enemies to the General; and that
when

when he was on Guard, or did any Duty, he had his Victuals from Capt. Otto-Byar's House.

A N T E G O A.

INTERROGATORIES *exhibited to Capt. John Wickham, of this Island, before the Hon. Col. Edward Byam, and the Worshipful Nathaniel Crump, Esqs; Justices of the Peace for the said Island, on Monday the 3d Day of July, 1710.*

Quest. **D** ID you ever hear, that your
1. Brother, (Mr. Samuel Wickham) late Coroner of this Island, dismiss'd the Jury of Inquest, which was first summon'd on the Death of Mr. Sawyer, that Mr. Edward Chester, Sen. lay under the Suspicion of Killing? Do you believe, by any Thing that you have heard, since the said Sawyer's Death, that the said Jury was dismiss'd, and a new one call'd, to oblige the said Chester, and at his Desire?

Ans. 1. *I do remember to have heard, that there was a Jury summon'd, and dismiss'd on the Death of Mr. Sawyer; that Mr. Edward Chester, Sen. lay under the Suspicion of killing. There was a new Jury summon'd; but whether it was to oblige Mr. Chester, and at his Desire, I can't tell.*

Quest. 2.

Quest. 2. Were not the second Jury very eminently the Friends of the said Chester's; and have you not heard, that several of them came to Town on Purpose to be on the said Jury, or had Summons or Notices from the said Chester so to do? Do you know, that your said Brother had any Present from the said Chester, for any Favour done him the said Chester, by your Brother, after the Death of the said Sawyer: And did the said Chester own, your Brother had ever done him any Favour, and that he gave him a Present for it, and what the Present was?

Ans. 2. I do not remember the whole Jury, but some of them I know to be eminent Friends of Mr. Edw. Chester, Sen. and have heard they were in Town very early that Morning; but can't say they had Summons so to do, from Mr. Chester. I do remember my Brother to have receiv'd a Present from Mr. Chester, for Favours done him the said Chester; and do believe, 'twas on the Account of the Inquest taken on the Body of Mr. Sawyer; and that the Present was a Pipe of Madera Wine: And that after my Brother's Death, the said Chester apply'd himself to me, for the Ballance of an Account between the said Chester and my Brother, in which I saw a Pipe of Wine charg'd; but then I told the said Chester, he ought not to charge it, for I did remember
to

to have heard my Brother say, it was a Present. Mr. Chester reply'd, That was between them ; which Intimation, I took to be on the Score above-mention'd.

Quest. 3. Do you believe your said Brother ever did the said Chester any other Favour, that the said Chester should give him such a Present for ?

Ans. 3. I do not know that my Brother did the said Chester any other Favour, to have deserv'd such a Present.

The aforesaid John Wickham being duly sworn on the Holy Evangelist of Almighty God, deposeth, and saith, That the several Answers to the foregoing Interrogatories, are the Truth, the whole Truth, and nothing but the Truth.

Sworn before us, (Mr.
Nevin, and several
of the Complainants
being present)

John Wickham.

Edw. Byam,
Nath. Crump.

ANTEGOA.

A N T E G O A.

INTERROGATORIES *exhibited to Samuel Wickham, Esq; Coroner, by the Lieutenant-Governor and Council.*

Quest. 1. **A**S you were Coroner, did you come to the Town of St. John's to sit on the Body of one Mr. Sawyer, who came to an untimely Death?

Anf. 1. *I was inform'd, that there was a Person in the Town of St. John's that was come to an untimely Death, and was desir'd to be in Town, in order to have an Inquest, to know how he came by his Death.*

Quest. 2. At what Time had you this Information?

Anf. 2. *The Night before the Inquest was desir'd to be summon'd.*

Quest. 3. Did you give a Summons for an Inquest?

Anf. 3. *Yes.*

Quest. 4. When did you that?

Anf. 4. *The Night I had the Information.*

Quest. 5. What Time were you in Town?

Anf. 5. *By seven of the Clock the next Morning.*

Quest. 6. When you came to Town, who did you meet with?

Z

Anf. 6.

Anf. 6. *With Dr. Mackennin, and Mr. Jacob Morgan.*

Quest. 7. *What said they to you ?*

Anf. 7. *They told me, there was a Jury summon'd to sit upon the deceas'd Body, but that they were all Sailors, and Persons not fit to determine such a Case ; and desir'd me to summons a better ; for the Person deceas'd was a Gentleman. I told them, I would ; and, accordingly, I did.*

Quest. 8. *Where did you meet with Dr. Mackennin and Morgan ?*

Anf. 8. *As I was coming into Town.*

Quest. 9. *Where did you go afterwards ?*

Anf. 9. *I went to Mr. Duncomb's ; where I met, in the Way, one Mr. William Glanvill, whom I summon'd to serve on that Inquest, as I had done Mackennin and Morgan just before.*

Quest. 10. *Where went you next ?*

Anf. 10. *To the General.*

Quest. 11. *What said he to you, when you came there ?*

Anf. 11. *I told him, I came in order to view the Body deceas'd. He thereupon order'd me to send for a Barber, and have his Head shav'd, and then bring the Corps into the Streets, and that he would be there ; and also bid me send for two Surgeons to open the Head of the deceas'd ; which accordingly I did.*

Quest. 12.

Quest. 12. Was the General near when it was done?

Ans. 12. Yes.

Quest. 13. What said he, then? Did he menace the Jury, or Evidences?

Ans. 13. No.

Quest. 14. How long did the General stay?

Ans. 14. *'Till the Head was open'd, and the Wound search'd into, to see if there was any Fracture in the Scull.*

Quest. 15. What did you believe the General meant, by staying, and being on this Occasion so inquisitive?

Ans. 15. *I believe, in order that the deceas'd Person may have Justice done him, and that her Majesty may be truly inform'd how she lost her Subject.*

Quest. 16. Did you see any Wound he had?

Ans. 16. *One, behind his Ear.*

Quest. 17. What did you say to the Jury, after you had seen the Wound, or what was your Opinion?

Ans. 17. *I don't remember what I said to the Jury, but I was of Opinion then, and am so still, and have often said the same, that the Wound was the Occasion of his Death.*

Quest. 18. What was the Verdict of the Jury?

Ans. 18. *That he dy'd of an Apoplexy, and not by any Blow given.*

Quest. 19. Who was Fore-man of the Jury?

Ans. 19. Mr. William Glanvile.

Quest. 20. Do you think the General knew Mr. Glanvile?

Ans. 20. No : *Because he ask'd me before the Jury was sworn, who was Glanvile?*

Quest. 21. Do you know the Reason why the General ask'd you which was Glanvile?

Ans. 21. No. *But, several Times since, I have heard the General say, 'twas because he was told, he was sent for on Purpose out of the Country to be Fore-man ; he being Mr. Chester's Friend, and had himself, heretofore, an Inquest upon his Maid-Servant.*

Quest. 22. What Day of the Week was it?

Ans. 22. Sunday Morning.

Quest. 23. Does Mr. Glanvile live in St. John's, or in the Parish?

Ans. 23. No, *he lives in St. Peter's Parish, four Miles from the Town.*

Quest. 24. What made Mr. Glanvile in Town, on a Sabbath-Day, so early : For you say, 'twas but Seven of the Clock when you met him?

Ans. 24.

Ans. 24. I cannot tell ; but, since, I have heard him say, he came to serve his Lord ; and several Times he said it, smilingly, and some times laugh'd heartily.

*Sworn before me, the
18th Day of June,
1709.
John Yeamans.*

Sam. Wickham.

A N T E G O A.

The Deposition of Thomas Kerby, of the Island aforesaid, Esq; taken before the Honourable Edward Byam, and the Worshipful Nathaniel Crump, Esqs; Justices of the Peace for the said Island, on Wednesday the 28th Day of June, 1710.

THIS Deponent, being duly sworn on the holy *Evangelists*, deposeth, and saith, That he hath examin'd the afore-written Interrogatories and Answers, with the Council-Book of this Island, wherein the same are enter'd, and does find them to be a true Copy.

Sworn before us, (Mr. Nevin, and several of the Complainants being present)

Tho. Kerby.

*Edward Byam,
Nath. Crump.*

A N T E G O A

A N T E G O A.

*The Deposition of Michael Ayon, Esq;
Provost-Marshal of the Island aforesaid,
taken before the Hon. Edward Byam,
and the Worshipful Nath. Crump, Esqs;
Justices of the Peace for the said Island,
the 27th of July, 1710.*

THE Deponent being duly sworn, declares, That on the 5th Day of September, 1709, about eleven of the Clock at Night, after his Excellency Daniel Parke, Esq; Captain-General of the Leeward Caribbee Islands, was barbarously shot at, out of a Cane-Piece belonging to Capt. John Otto-Byar, one of the Complainants against his Excellency: This Deponent, with Capt. Philip Walsh, and about twenty Soldiers, went up to the House of the said Otto, in hopes to have apprehended the Ruffian who had assassinated his said Excellency; having too just Grounds to suspect some of that Family. Upon our entering the said House, we enquir'd for young Capt. Otto; and we were answer'd by a white Woman

man, *He was not at Home.* So the Deponent, with the said *Walsh*, going up Stairs, met (coming down) the said *John Otto-Byar's* Wife, who in an imperious Manner ask'd, *What the Fellows* (meaning the Deponent and *Walsh*) *wanted?* The former answer'd, *Young Otto, that shot the General.* The said Mrs. *Otto*, in a ridiculous Passion, reply'd, *That we Fellows were more like to shoot him,* (meaning the General) *than young Otto;* seconding her Reproaches with abundance of base *Billingsgate-Language*, not usual among Women of Fashion, as this Deponent then told her. And whereas Mrs. *Elizabeth Woodman*, in her Deposition taken the 19th Day of *June, 1710*, in the Court-House of *St. John's*, before the Honourable Col. *Edward Byam, &c.* says, That Mrs. *Otto* was then in Child-bed; and that several Gentlemen search'd under her Bed, the which this Deponent solemnly avers to be all false in Fact: And farther deposeth, That the said Mrs. *Otto*, during the Time the said Deponent and *Walsh* were there, was not in Bed, nor out of the Sight of the said Deponent, only while he was searching a Room or two, or some very small Time: He likewise avers, That Capt. *Walsh* was with this Deponent all the Time, and that he

Z 4

did

did not look under any Bed of the said Otto's, that this Deponent could perceive, nor any other Person: The said Deponent farther declares, That the said Mrs. *Elizabeth Woodman* was not above Stairs when this Deponent and *Walsh* were there; for that she continu'd below, to the best of this Deponent's Knowledge: No Person going up with the Deponent and said *Walsh*, but Capt. *Otto*, Sen. and some Soldiers: And farther; The said *Woodman*, in her Deposition, says, *The said Gentleman grossly abus'd the said Otto, Sen.* The Deponent avers to the contrary, as appears by the said Capt. *Otto's* Deposition. She likewise says, *There was a great many Gentlemen, besides Soldiers;* which this Deponent says, upon Oath, is abominably false; for that there was only the said Capt. *Walsh* and this Deponent, besides the said Soldiers. She likewise says, *That being a Stranger in the said Island, the Persons who search'd under the Bed were unknown to her:* Therein, she says true; for this Deponent did not see any Person, and really believes no Body did look under the Bed; so, consequently, unknown; but, this Deponent does aver, that he heard the said *Woodman* call this Deponent and (verily believes)

lieves) the said *Walsh* by their respective Names, several Times that Night.

Sworn before us, (several of the Complainants against the General being present)

Michael Ayon.

Edw. Byam,
Nath. Crump.

Col. Lilly's Report about the Forts and Fortifications, March the 24th, 1707, recommended to the Assembly.

May it please your Excellency,

HAVING view'd all the Coasts, as well as the Fortifications of this Island, I find it altogether open, and liable to the Attempt of an Enemy, when, and almost where ever he shall please to attack it : And there is no such Thing in the whole Country, as deserves the Name of a Fort ; for that which is built upon *Monk's-Hill*, is not so, since an Enemy, upon his first Landing, without having Occasion to bring any Cannon against it, may easily make himself Master of it with Sword in Hand : Nor can this Place, in my Opinion, be well fortify'd, without a very great deal of unnecessary Expence, for these Reasons : First, Because

cause the Advantage which the People have thought to reap by the Eminence of the Place, is only imaginary, and not real, since there are other adjacent Hills which do command it. Secondly, Because there is upon the Place no Earth to be had, which is, or ought to be, the chief Ingredient in Fortification, for to avoid a far greater Expence in Masonry. Thirdly, Because (for to make this Fortification good and tenable) there is not one of the chief Lines, or Walls already built, that can be sav'd or made Use of, they being all of them contriv'd and delineated contrary to one of the most fundamental Rules and Maxims in the Art of Fortification; which requires, That all the Parts of a Fort should mutually flank and defend one another. Upon all which Considerations, I do hereby utterly condemn *Monk's-Hill*, as unfit to be farther proceeded upon: And I do hereby humbly give it as my Opinion, that it will be much better for the publick Good and Safety of this Island, that some other Place should be pitch'd upon, where the former Inconveniencies in Fortifying may be avoided, and the natural Advantage of the Situation may be fully made Use of: And if this my Opinion shall meet with Approbation, I then desire, that your Excellency will be pleas'd to
cause

cause a Committee to be appointed, to meet from Day to Day, for to assist me in this Matter: Which is all, at present, from

Your Excellency's

Most humble, and most

Obedient Servant,

C. Lilly.

A N T E G O A.

The Deposition of Thomas Kerby, Esq; taken before the Hon. Edward Byam, and the Worshipful Nathaniel Crump, Esqs; Justices of the Peace for the said Island, on Wednesday the 28th Day of June, 1710.

BEing duly sworn on the *Evangelists* of Almighty God, depose, and saith, That the foregoing is a true Copy of a Letter from the above-nam'd C. Lilly, enter'd in the Council-Book by Order of his present Excellency.

Sworn before us, (Mr. Nevin, and several of the Complainants being present)

Thomas Kerby.

Edward Byam,
Nath. Crump,

A N T E G O A.

A N T E G O A.

*To his Excellency Daniel Parke, Esq;
Captain-General and Commander in
Chief in and over all her Majesty's Lee-
ward Caribbee Islands in America,*

*The Address of the Representatives of
this her Majesty's Island, now assem-
bled at the Town of St. John's.*

May it please your Excellency,

WE are very sensible of your Excellency's Care and Regard for this Island, not only by your quick Return to us from the Leeward, but also in supplying us, out of her Majesty's Bounty to these Islands, with Cannon, Powder, small Arms, Cartouch-Boxes, and Swords: For all which we return your Excellency our most hearty and humble Thanks; as we do, in like Manner, for your indefatigable Pains and Trouble, in directing and causing the said Cannon, in your proper Person, to be landed
with

‘ with little or no Charge to the Publick.
‘ We are,

Your Excellency's

Most obliged

Humble Servants,

Rich. Oliver, <i>Speak.</i>	John Brett,
William Grear,	Jerem. Blizard,
John Paynter,	Will. Thomas,
William Pearn,	Edward Perry,
William Byam,	Francis Rogers,
Bablist Looby,	Sam. Philips.

This is sworn by *Thomas Kerby*, to be a true Copy taken out of the Council-Book, before the Hon. Col. *Edward Byam*, and the Worshipful *Nathaniel Crump*, Esqs; Justices of the Peace for the said Island, the 7th Day of *July*, 1710, Mr. *Nevin*, and several of the Complainants, being present.

A N T E G O A.

A N T E G O A.

The Deposition of the Hon. George Gamble, Esq; one of her Majesty's Council for the aforesaid Island, taken before the Hon. Edward Byam, Esq; and the Worshipful Nath. Crump, Esq; two of her Majesty's Justices of the Peace for the said Island, the 28th Day of June, 1710.

GEorge Gamble, of the Island aforesaid, Esq; deposeth, and saith, That about eighteen Months ago, he happen'd to be in Company with some Gentlemen, among whom Capt. Giles Wattkins, Brother to Judge Wattkins of this Island, was one, who (on some Discourse introduc'd, relating to our General, Col. Daniel Parke, Chief Governor of this and the rest of her Majesty's Leeward Caribbee Islands) was pleas'd (directing his Words to this Deponent) to express and deliver himself after the following Manner, viz. *You shall find, that his Business (meaning the General's) is effectually done for him ; adding, That an Account of his being remov'd would soon come to Hand, in a Packet or two, or Words to that Effect ; to which this Deponent reply'd, saying, He thought it would look very hard, (if not unjust) that any Person*
(much

(much more a Chief Governor) should be displac'd from his Office without first being heard on the Articles of Charge exhibited against him; which he the said *Watkins*, and the rest who had sign'd them, had industriously conceal'd from him and his Friends, who would willingly have had a Sight of them, but could not: This Deponent farther expressing himself, That he hop'd there was no such Corrruption in the Court of England, as to admit such indirect Proceedings; adding, That if any Man should complain of him to the General, (meaning *Col. Parke*) he would think it very unjust to be condemn'd, without being first heard in his own Defence. To which, he the said *Capt. Watkins* answer'd, 'Tis no Matter for that, we will condemn him first, and let him be judg'd afterwards: And farther said, We, (seeming to speak the Sense of the whole Party) have rais'd a considerable Sum of Money to do it; and *Nevine, Nevine!* will see it effectually perform'd; continuing, That if what is already rais'd prove not sufficient to turn him (meaning the General) out of his Government, no Sum shall be wanting; for that if nothing else could accomplish it, Money would; with other Expressions to this Purpose. And thereupon this Deponent told him, such Attempts were an Argument of a bad Cause; and notwithstanding

standing their Money, he (this Deponent) question'd not, but Justice would take Place; and that he had good Reason to believe their Proceedings against the General, in the End, would appear very little else than *the Effects of Malice, private Pique, and a sham Regard to the publick Welfare*: Upon which, the said *Wattkins* fell into a great Passion, using many unbecoming Expressions relating to the said General: And after this Deponent's reprehending him for it, 'twas concluded by the Company, that the Discourse should then cease; which it did accordingly. And this Deponent saith not more, than that he has heard the said *Wattkins*, not once, but several Times, utter Words to the same Purpose, as here set forth by this Deponent.

Sworn before us, (Mr. *Geo. Gamble*
Nevin, and several
of the Complainants
being present)

Edw. Byam,
Nath. Crump.

A N T E G O A s

A N T E G O A.

The Deposition of Capt. John Bermingham, of the Island aforesaid, taken before the Honourable Col. Edward Byam, and the Worshipful Nathaniel Crump, Esqs; Justices of the Peace for the said Island, on Tuesday the 1st of August, 1710.

THIS Deponent being duly sworn, deposeth and saith, That about the 18th or 19th of *May* last, this Deponent was in Company with Col. *William Codrington*, at the House of Mrs. *Megann*, Tavern-keeper in the Town of *St. John's*, and the said Colonel discours'd this Deponent (being an Attorney of Major-General *Lambert's*, who was a considerable Legatee in the Will of Col. *Christopher Codrington* deceas'd) about proving the same, and of General *Parke's* refusing thereof: And the said Col. *William Codrington* then told this Deponent, if the General would prove the said Will, without making him give Security, he would make him a very handsome or considerable Present: And by the Manner of the Colonel's Discourse with this Deponent, he apprehended, he desir'd him to propose the same to the General; which he then ask'd the said Colonel, who desir'd that he would; and accordingly he did

A a

propose

propose it to the General, who told this Deponent, that he believ'd the Will in *England* would take Place, and therefore would, not for all the World prove the same without Security: And added, That he would not accept any Present from such a Wretch as he was, who counterfeited his Hand, and said, *He wonder'd at his Impudence in offering it*; and was very angry with this Deponent for bringing the said Message. After which, the said Colonel did give Security, as afore-mention'd, and the General did then immediately prove the said Will.

Sworn before us,

J. Bermingham.

Edw. Byam,
Nath. Crump.

A N T E G O A.

The Deposition of James Rawleigh, of the Island of St. Christophers, Gentleman, taken before the Honourable Edward Byam, and the Worshipful Nath. Crump, Esqs; Justices of the Peace for this Island, on Tuesday the 1st of August, 1710.

THIS Deponent, being duly sworn on the Holy *Evangelists* of Almighty God, deposeth, and saith, That on Tuesday the 9th of *May* last past, he arriv'd
on

on this Island, and brought with him the last Will and Testament of Col. *Christopher Codrington*, deceas'd; with which he was intrusted, and sent hither by the Hon. *Michael Lambert*, Esq; Lieutenant-Governor of the Island of *St. Christophers*, to get the same prov'd before his Excellency *Daniel Parke*, Esq; Captain-General of the *Leeward Caribbee* Islands, and Ordinary of the same: And when so prov'd and recorded, he was directed by the said Governor *Lambert* to deliver the said Will to Lieut. Col. *William Codrington*, sole Executor thereof, but not before it was prov'd: And that on or about the 12th Day of the said Month of *May*, Lieut. Col. *William Codrington* arriving from the Island of *Barbuda*, and sending for this Deponent to the House of Mr. *Magann*, Tavern-keeper, at the Town of *St. John's*, in the Island aforesaid, he (this Deponent) (considering and believing it for the Safety and Interest of the Trust repos'd in him (this Deponent) by the said Governor *Lambert*, who has a considerable Estate left him by the said Will, which he the said *Codrington* still detains from him the said *Lambert's* Attornies) immediately went to the House of his Excellency General *Parke*, and deliver'd him the said Will, praying the said General would be pleas'd to secure

the same until it was prov'd, (doubting the said Lieutenant-Colonel *William Codrington* might have desir'd a Sight thereof before it was prov'd, and so have made away with, or destroy'd the same, whereby Governor *Lambert* might have been robb'd of the said Estate) he telling the General at the same Time, that Lieut. Col. *William Codrington* was arriv'd from *Barbuda*, and had sent for him this Deponent, who farther declares, he never was refus'd the said Will by the General : But on the contrary, on Tuesday the 16th of the said Month of *May*, this Deponent went to the General, and desir'd his Excellency would be pleas'd to deliver him back the said Will, which the General immediately gave this Deponent, without any Words of Refusal, or the least Hesitation : And the said Will he deliver'd to Capt. *John Bermingham*, one of Governor *Lambert's* Attorney's, who went immediately to the House of *Caleb Lasber*, Tavern-keeper, in the said Town of St. *John's*, with this Deponent, and there deliver'd the same to Lieut. Col. *William Codrington* ; being then present, Col. *John Hamilton*, Col. *William Byam*, Lieut. Col. *John Sawcolt*, Capt. *John Roach*, and Capt. *Ralph Whillett*. Presently after, the said Lieut. Col. *William Codrington* went to the new House
of

of the said General Parke's, in Company of the Hon. *John Yeamans*, Esq; Lieutenant-Governor, and Col. *John Hamilton*, who were Witnesses to the said Will, and the major Part of the above-mention'd Gentlemen, in order to get the same prov'd before the said General Parke, where he then was: And Application being made to prove the said Will, the General answer'd, He knew there was a former Will in *England*, made by Col. *Christopher Codrington*; in which Will, he, the said General Parke, believ'd he was an Executor, or at least had a Legacy left him; and that before he would prove the Will then produc'd to him, he would take Advice of Mr. *Pember*, the Attorney-General, and Mr. *Brady*, one of the Queen's Council, (which he accordingly did) whether he might with Safety prove the said Will, without Prejudice to those who were concern'd in that Will, made in *England*, as also to himself, or Words to that Effect: And the said Will which the Deponent brought from Governor *Lambert*, of St. *Christopher's*, was prov'd on that Day Seven-night, which was the 23d Day of *May* last, before his said Excellency General Parke, as Ordinary of the *Leeward Caribbee* Islands in Council: So that Part of Lieut. Col. *William Codrington's* Answer

to the Interrogatories exhibited against him, on the 15th Day of this Instant July, which he this Deponent hath seen, is erroneous.

Sworn before us,

James Rawleigh.

Edw. Byam,
Nath. Crump.

A N T E G O A.

The Deposition of Grace Porter, Wife of Capt. Robert Porter, of the Island aforesaid, taken before the Hon. Col. Edward Byam, and the Worshipful Nath. Crump, Esqs; Justices of the Peace for the said Island, on Monday the 3d Day of June, 1710.

THIS Deponent, being duly sworn, on the Holy Evangelists of Almighty God, deposeth and saith, That about two Years last past, *Mordecai Pallachio*, a Jew, had liv'd at the House of this Deponent about nine Months; during which Time the said *Pallachio* often spoke of *General Parke* with great Respect, and particularly on Account of Money ow'd him by one *Abraham Redwood*, of this Island; which Money, he said, he should have never got, but by Means of the said General, who had advanc'd him a great Part of it, and had promis'd him the rest, when

when he should receive it of the said *Redwood*; or Words to that Effect: And this Deponent farther saith, That one Morning, a Negro-Boy came in great Haste to enquire for *Mordecai*, and she ask'd him, Whose Boy he was? And he said, Mr. *Barns's*; and that his Master bid him hunt for him 'till he had found him. And some Time after, the said *Pallachio* came back to the House of this Deponent, in a great Heat; and this Deponent asking him, What was the Matter? He said, He had been sent for to the House of Mr. *Edward Perry*; and that the said *Perry*, and several Gentlemen, desir'd him there to sign a Paper against the General, *That he had cheated him*; and that they would give him the full Money *Redwood* ow'd him: Whereupon he ask'd them, *Why they would not do it for him before?* But they still desiring him to sign the Paper against the General, and he refusing, they took him by the Hand, and brought him to the Door, and bid him be gone: And he also said to this Deponent, that they were all a *Pack of Rogues*.

Sworn before us (Mr.
Nevin, and several
of the Complainants
being present)

Edw. Byam,
Nath. Crump.

Grace Porter.

A N T E G O A.

A N T E G O A.

*The Deposition of Joseph French, Esq;
taken before the Hon. Col. Edw. Byam,
and the Worshipful Nath. Crump, Esqs;
Justices of the Peace for the said Island,
on Monday the 3d Day of July, 1710.*

Joseph French, of the Island aforesaid, Esq; maketh Oath, That it being reported, That *Mordecai Pallachio*, a Jew, had made over a Bond which he had from *Abraham Redwood*, for One hundred and twenty Pounds, current Money, to his Excellency General *Parke*, for the Sum of sixty Pounds current Money : He (this Deponent) seeing the said *Pallachio* one Day at the House of Mr. *Caleb Lasber*, Vintner, in St. John's Town enquir'd of him the Truth of that Report. To which, the said *Pallachio* reply'd, That it was true, he had made over the Bond to the General, for that the General could do no more than he was able in the Recovery of it : And withal told this Deponent, that he had receiv'd sixty Pounds in Money : Opening, and shewing this Deponent a Parcel of Pistoles, that were ty'd up in a Rag, which he took out of his Pocket. This Deponent be-

believes there might be between forty and fifty : And also said, He was to have the Remainder as fast as the General receiv'd it in : This Deponent also saith, That at the same Time and Place, the said *Pallachio* acknowledg'd the General's Favour and Kindness to him, which he express'd in the best Terms he could.

Sworn before us, (Mr. Nevin, and several of the Complainants against the General being present)

Jos. French.

Edw. Byam,
Nath. Crump.

A N T E G O A.

The Deposition of William Kenedy, of the said Island, Planter, taken before the Hon. Col. Edward Byam, and Mr. Nathaniel Crump, Justices of the Peace for the said Island, on Friday the 27th Day of July 1710.

THIS Deponent, being duly sworn, on the Holy *Evangelists*, deposeth and saith, That one *Anne Bryan* dy'd at Capt. *Horn's* Plantation, without Heirs, about seven or eight Years since, to the best of this

this Deponent's Remembrance, and 29 l. 14 s. 6 d. being found in her Chest by the Overseer of the said Plantation, (one *William Child*) he deliver'd it to Mr. *Jeffry Duncomb*, Manager of the said Plantation, and took his Obligation for it; and soon after, the said *Child* dy'd, and the Obligation came into the Hands of this Deponent, who often demanded the Money of the said *Jeffry Duncomb*, designing to give it to the two God-Children of the said *Bryan*, she having in her Life-time said, she design'd it for them, or one of them; her God-Daughter being the natural Child of *Samuel Horn*, in whose Service she got the Money: The said *Duncomb* put him always off, tho' he (this Depopent) was willing, and offer'd to take one Half of it: But the said *Duncomb* at last told him, *He would pay none of it, because it belong'd to the Queen, (their being no Heir.)* On which this Deponent told him, *If it belong'd to the Queen, the General had more Right to it than him, and he should have it;* and accordingly came and told the General of it; who sent Mr. *Kerby* the Secretary for *Jeffry Duncomb*, who gave his Note to the General for the said Sum, which the General kept some Time in his Hands; and no Heir appearing, he very generously assign'd it over, and gave it to the God-Daugh-

Daughter of the said *Bryan*. And farther this Deponent saith not.

Sworn before us, (Mr. Nevin, and several of the Complainants against the General being present)

Will. Kenedy.

Edw. Byam,
Nath. Crump.

The Deposition of Thomas Kirby, Secretary of the said Island, taken before the Hon. John Yeamans, Esq; Lieutenant-Governor of this Island, in the Presence of the Honourable the Members of her Majesty's Council of the said Island, sitting at the Town of St. John's this 14th Day of June, 1709.

WHO being duly examin'd and sworn on the Holy *Evangelists* of Almighty God, did declare, That from the 6th Day of *March* 1706, to this present Day, he has acted as Register of the Ordinary's-Office of this Island; and, during that Time, has collected and receiv'd the Fees which his Excellency takes as Ordinary, for Letters of Administration,
Li-

Licenses for Marriage, Probats of Wills, and Letters of Guardianships : And all the Fees which he has collected and receiv'd amounts but to one hundred and thirteen Pistoles, and twenty four Shillings, accounting each Pistole at twenty eight Shillings : The Deponent farther declares, That his Excellency has order'd him (the said Deponent) to remit the Fees of Administration, Guardianship, and Probats of Wills, to such Persons as the Deponent told his said Excellency were poor and indigent, as also some Orphans ; which the Deponent says he has accordingly done. And farther this Deponent saith not.

*Sworn before me, the
Day and Year a-
bove-written,*

Thomas Kerby.

John Yeamans.

N. B. This Deposition is sworn, by the said *Kerby*, to be a true Copy from the *Council-Book*, before *Col. Byam* and *Mr. Crump* ; and the Depositions of *Mr. Pember* and *Mr. Brady*, prove the General took no Fees as Chancellor.

ANTEGOA.

A N T E G O A.

The Deposition of John Brett, Esq; taken before the Hon. Edward Byam, and the Worshipful Nathaniel Crump, Esqs; Justices of the Peace for the said Island, the 28th Day of June, 1710.

John Brett, of the said Island, Esq; maketh Oath, That some time in the Month of *May* 1707, he (this Deponent) happening to be at the House of *Daniel Parke*, Esq; her Majesty's Chief Governor of the *Leeward* Islands, where he had shewn to him, by the said Chief Governor, an Accompt then settled between him the said Chief Governor and *Edward Chester*, Sen. of the aforesaid Island, Merchant, wherein the said *Chester* had given Credit for two Sums, of two hundred and fifty Pounds each, which this Deponent apprehending to be due, and to be paid actually in the Specie of Money, acquainted the said Commander in Chief, That he had injur'd himself, in the suffering the said two Sums to go towards the Discharge of the said Debt: Part of the said Accompt, which was eight hundred Pounds for twenty Negro-Women bought, to be paid in the Country Produce:

duce : There being at that Time near 50 *per Cent* Difference, between paying in the Country Produce and paying in the Specie of Money : Whereupon the said Commander in Chief told this Deponent, That the next Time he adjusted Accompts with the said *Edward Chester*, he would do himself Right, by stopping so much as the Difference amounted to : And this Deponent has since heard, that the said Commander in Chief did stop in his Hands one hundred and fifty Pounds of the said *Chester's* Money, on that Score. And farther this Deponent saith not.

*Sworn before us, (Mr.
Nevin and several
of the Complainants
being present)*

John Brett.

Edw. Byam,
Nath. Crump,

A N T E G O A.

A N T E G O A.

*The Deposition of John Roach, of the Island
aforesaid, Merchant, taken before the
Hon. Edward Byam, and the Worshipful
Nath. Crump, Esqs; Justices of the Peace
for the said Island, the 28th Day of
June, 1710.*

THE said Deponent, being duly sworn,
deposeth and saith, That being
with General Parke at his own House,
in St. John's in the Beginning of October
1707, Mr. Edward Chester, Sen. came to
the General, and told him, he heard he
wanted some Provisions for his Negroes;
and, if he pleas'd, he would let him have
ten Barrels of damnify'd Flower. The
General ask'd him, What he should give
him for it? He said, it was so damag'd,
he could not well tell how to set any
Price upon it; but perhaps the Negroes
might find some of it fit to eat; and, if
he pleas'd to accept of it, 'twas at his
Service. Upon which the said General
thank'd him. And this Deponent farther
saith, That the said Chester never sat
down, nor came farther than the Door;
nor never mention'd one Word of any
Register: And farther the Deponent saith,
He understood, afterwards, by Mr. Che-
ster,

ster, that the Flower came out of the *Anne* Brigantine, which had been overfet, and lay under Water for eight and forty Hours together.

*Sworn before us, (Mr.
Nevin, and several
of the Complainants
being present)*

John Roach.

Edw. Byam,
Nath. Crump:

A N T E G O A.

The Deposition of John Barbotain, of the Town of St. John's, Merchant, taken before the Hon. Edward Byam, and the Worshipful Nathaniel Crump, Esqs; Justices of the Peace for the said Island, on the 28th Day of June, 1710.

THIS Deponent says, That he being acquainted with the Seizure of sixteen Firkins of Butter, and some Tobacco, upon Supposition that it was intended to be sent to *Martinico*, in a *French* Flag of Truce, on or about the Month of *August*, in the Year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and seven : He (the said Deponent) never apply'd to his Excellency Col. *Parke*, to claim the said Butter,
or

or Tobacco, or any Ways petition'd for the same.

Sworn before us, (Mr. Nevin, and several of the Complainants being present)

J. Barbotain.

Edward Byam,
Nath. Crump.

A N T E G O A.

AT a Meeting of his Excellency, Council, and Assembly, held at the Town of St. John's, on Saturday the 24th of May 1707.

Present,

His Excellency *Daniel Parke*, Esq; Captain-General,

The Hon. *John Yeamans*, Esq; Lieutenant-Governor,

John Hamilton,
Edward Byam,
Henry Lyons,

George Gamble,
Will. Codrington,

} Esqs;

} Esqs;

The Gentlemen of the Assembly, to his Excellency and Council.

ABout four Months past, there was an Order of the Lieutenant-Governor, Council, and Assembly, to Col. Sa-

B b

mucl

muel Wattkins, Store-keeper, for the remitting the Duty of Powder to all Ships, or other Vessels, own'd by any of the Inhabitants of this Island, according to what Part they should own ; which we believ'd would very much contribute to the Encouragement of Trade : But we are inform'd, the said Col. *Wattkins* refuses to obey the said Order. We therefore pray your Excellency and Council will be pleas'd to send for him, to know his Reasons why he will not comply with the same.

Richard Oliver, Speaker.

His Excellency and Council, to the Gentlemen of the Assembly.

Gentlemen,

WE do not find that there was any positive Order to Col. *Wattkins*, for remitting the Powder due and payable from the Masters of the Vessels which are own'd wholly, or in Part, by the Inhabitants, or Livers on this Island ; but if there was, we think he is not oblig'd to obey the same, seeing there is an Act to exact the Payment thereof ; and that the Order was not given by the General ; but if you now desire it, his
Ex-

Excellency will give Orders to Col. *Watkins*, to desist from the Collection thereof, from the Masters of Vessels own'd, as above-mention'd.

By Command,

Tho. Kerby, Cler' Concil'

The Gentlemen of the Assembly, to his Excellency and Council.

IN Answer to your last Message, we humbly request your Excellency will give Orders to Col. *Watkins*, to remit the Duty of Powder to such Ships or other Vessels as have been own'd by any of the Inhabitants of this Island, according to their Parts, since the Date of a Petition preferr'd to the Lieutenant-Governor, Council, and Assembly, to that Purpose : And that he do not demand any more Powder from him for them future.

Richard Oliver, Speaker.

Examin'd, and sworn to be a true Copy from the *Council-Book*, by

Tho. Kerby.

Before { *Edward Byam,*
Nath. Crump.

A N T E G O A.

The Deposition of the Hon. George Gamble, Esq; one of her Majesty's Council for the said Island, taken before the Honourable Edward Byam, and the Worshipful Nath. Crump, Esqs; Justices of the Peace for the Island aforesaid, the 28th Day of June 1710.

THE Deponent being duly sworn, declares, That understanding, among other Charges exhibited against Daniel Parke, Esq; Chief Governor of this and the rest of her Majesty's *Leeward Caribbee* Islands, in the nineteenth Article, it was declar'd, That the said Chief Governor, in some Discourse which happen'd at the House of Lieut. Col. Francis Rogers, should say, *That if it were not for the Sake of some particular Friends, he would send the Island (meaning this Island of Antegoa) to the Devil:* Now, this Deponent being inform'd, that he was one of the Company when the said Words were alledg'd to be spoken, he (this Deponent) has endeavour'd thoroughly to recollect himself concerning what Expressions then pass'd; and deposeth, That he can't call to Mind any such Words utter'd by him the said General; but
this

this Deponent well remembers, that on several Discourses, he has heard (himself, as well as often Times in publick Company with the General, both before and since Mr. Nevin went from this Island with Articles) the said General declares, *He was mightily mistaken in the Conception he had of the Government of the Leeward Islands; and for any Profit he had already, or foresaw, was like to gain by it, were it not for the Sake of his particular Friends, he would quit the Government to Morrow; or Words to that Purpose.* And this Deponent, as one of her Majesty's Council, being more conversant with the said General, than Men in common, deposeth, That at all Times, when the Interest of this Island was talk'd of in Presence of him the said General, and in the Deponent's Hearing, he has observ'd him to express himself in relation thereto, more with a distinguishing Regard, than otherwise; and hath often said, in the Hearing of this Deponent, both in Council and elsewhere, *That he was sorry the Gentlemen of the Country knew not their true Interest; and that he would gladly continue to use his Endeavours to make the Island a flourishing Colony, and to do them all the Good he could, if they would suffer him; but he fear'd their Mistakes and Prejudicee would have a very different*
B b 3 *Effect;*

Effect ; and that when their Eyes were open'd, they would blame themselves when 'twas too late : And farther this Deponent faith not.

*Sworn before us, (Mr.
Nevin, and several
of the Complainants
being present)*

Geo. Gamble.

*Edw. Byam,
Nath. Crump.*

A N T E G O A.

*The Deposition of Lieut. Col. Francis Rogers,
of the Island aforesaid, taken before
the Honourable Edward Byam, and
the Worshipful Nathaniel Crump, Esqs;
Justices of the Peace for the said Island,
the 28th Day of June, 1710.*

F*Francis Rogers, of the Island aforesaid,
Esq; deposeth, That some Time in
the Beginning of the Year 1708, to the
best of this Deponent's Remembrance,
Daniel Parke, Esq; Chief Governor of her
Majesty's Leeward Caribbee Islands, din'd
at this Deponent's House, in Company
with Col. George Gamble, Col. Samuel
Watkins, and Capt. Joseph French, all of
the Island aforesaid, and Lieut. Col. Floyer,
who*

who the Deponent supposes is now in *England*, and Capt. *Forrence* at *St. Christopher's*; whereupon some Discourse arising, the Particulars whereof, this Deponent doth not well remember, the General being mov'd in Passion, express'd himself to the best of the said Deponent's Remembrance, after the following Manner, *viz. That were it not for some Friends he had in Antegoa, he did not care who the Devil had the Island, or who the Devil had the Government*; but that this Deponent does not remember he should say, *He would send the Island to the Devil*; but on the contrary, has oftentimes heard him (the said General *Parke*) express himself with a particular Regard and Concern for the Welfare and Prosperity of the same; which seems evident to this Deponent, by his sending several great Guns and Ammunition from *Leeward*, in order to be mounted, for the better Defence of this Island; and which Guns were landed here with very little Charge to the Publick, as this Deponent hath been inform'd: And farther this Deponent saith, That when this Island was twice under an Apprehension of being invaded by the Enemy, he the said General *Parke* (the first Time being to *Leeward*) not only came up himself, and brought some Soldiers with him, but

also sent for most of her Majesty's Troops, which were then to *Leeward*; and which he also did, the second Time, when Monsieur *Du Cass* was expected, he the said General being then upon the Island. This, with the Fatigue he underwent at *Monk's-Hill*, and making the Lines about the Town of *St. John's*, is a sufficient Proof to this Deponent, (and he believes, to all unbyass'd People) of his Resolution to defend this Island to the utmost of his Power: And farther saith not.

*Sworn before us, (Mr.
Nevin, and several
of the Complainants
being present)*

Francis Rogers.

Edw. Byam,
Nath. Crump.

ANTEGOA.

A N T E G O A.

*The Deposition of Joseph French, Esq;
Treasurer of this Island, taken before the
Hon. Edw. Byam, and the Worshipful
Nath. Crump, Esqs; Justices of the Peace
for the said Island, the 28th Day of June
1710.*

Joseph French, of the Island aforesaid, maketh Oath, That to his (this Deponent's) Knowledge, *Daniel Parke*, Esq; her Majesty's Chief Governor of the *Leeward* Islands, hath, out of his Regard for the Good and Defence of this Island, (when an Invasion was expected) order'd up from the other *Leeward* Islands, some Companies of Soldiers, Great Guns, Ammunition, &c. and that, as he (this Deponent) hath been inform'd, to the Regret and Dislike of the Inhabitants, from whence the same were brought: And that he in Person, landed the aforesaid Great Guns, with little Charge, to save the Expences the Publick must have been at for doing thereof, by any other, a considerable Sum being requir'd: And this Deponent also saith, as he was, and is Treasurer, he was oblig'd, very often, to attend the General; and never heard him but to express a great Regard for this Island;

Island; and his Desires were, that he might be enabled to secure and defend the same. And altho' this Deponent knows the General to have had an indifferent Opinion, as to the Strength of the Fortification of *Monk's-Hill*, yet, observing, that a great many of the Inhabitants look'd upon that Place as a good Retreat to, on an Invasion, he hath offer'd himself, from Time to Time, in Person, to attend, lay out, and direct some new Works to be done there; and that to this Deponent's Knowledge, he hath, for several Weeks together, in Person, attended, laid out, directed, and finish'd some of the said new Works: And this Deponent also saith, That as he was one of the Members of the Assembly, he hath seen repeated Messages from the General to the Assembly, urging them to join with him and the Council, for the passing some wholesome Laws for the farther carrying on the Works on the said Hill, and such other Works as should be deem'd necessary, for the Defence of this Island; as also for a more strict Discipline of the *Militia*, which was neglected thro' the Easiness of the Fines and Punishments for Non-appearance. This Deponent also saith, That he attended the General to Col. *Francis Rogers's* House, at an Entertainment there; and that there were present

fent (besides the Deponent, and the said Col. Rogers) Col. George Gamble, Col. Samuel Wattkins, both of this Island, and Col. Floyer and Capt. Forrence, Officers in Col. Lillingston's Regiment; the former being now in England, and the latter at St. Christopher's, as this Deponent is inform'd: And this Deponent saith, That he well remembers a Discourse to have arisen at the said House, about an Affront given the General by the Assembly, who would not consent to the passing a Law for the farther carrying on the Works on Monk's-Hill, altho' the General had offer'd himself to attend and direct the same, unless a Member of their House had the chief Management thereof; which Bill the General pass'd; rather than permit the Works to cease: And this Deponent well remembers, that the said Discourse was chiefly between the General and Col. Wattkins, and that the said Wattkins express'd his Dislike of that Action, not only as it was an Affront to the General, but likewise as it was a Mismanagement in the Assembly, the Person employ'd being wholly ignorant in Affairs of that Nature. The aforesaid Discourse, with some others, of ill Usage to the General, occasion'd his expressing himself, *That at his accepting the Government, he had another Thought of it, than he hath found it;*
for

for that neither Honour nor Profit would redound to a Chief Governor commanding such People; and that it was his Friends that kept him from relinquishing his Government otherwise; he car'd not who the Devil had the Island, or the Government; or Words to that Effect: And the said Deponent saith, and positively avers, That at that Time there were not those Words spoken, as are mention'd in the nineteenth Article exhibited against the General: And this Deponent farther saith, That he well remembers, that at the said House, he drank to the *Prosperity of this Island*; and also saith, That he has attended the General at a great many Entertainments in this Island, both before the aforegoing, and since, and cannot remember that he ever omitted at any one of them, either drinking, or expressing himself, to have wish'd the Prosperity thereof: And this Deponent also saith, That his Care for this Island in particular, is obvious to the whole Government, in that when an Invasion was threaten'd, (the General being at *Lee-ward*, at *St. Christopher's* or *Nevis*) which hath happen'd once or twice, (to this Deponent's Knowledge) he hath not only in Person immediately come up, but order'd up also the Queen's Troops, for the De-

Defence thereof : And farther saith not.

Sworn before us, (Mr. *Jos. French.*
Nevin, and several of
the Complainants be-
ing present)

Edw. Byam,
Nath. Crump.

A N T E G O A.

*The Deposition of John Roach, of the Island
aforesaid, Merchant, taken before the
Hon. Edward Byam, and the Worshipful
Nath. Crump, Esqs; Justices of the Peace
for the said Island, the 3d Day of July
1710.*

TH E Deponent being sworn, de-
clares, That the last War and this,
before the Arrival of *Daniel Parke, Esq;*
our present General, he has been Owner
of a Privateer ; and that he always al-
low'd the Tenths to the Vice-Admiral ;
and, upon General *Parke's* Arrival, he
apply'd himself to him for a Commission
for one *Joseph Hall*, which he readily
granted, without making any Bargain
with him or *Hall* ; but the General let-
ting him have some Guns, this Deponent
saith,

faith, it was agreed among themselves, to give the General what formerly had been demanded from us: But this Deponent also faith, That the General has never taken any Thing for Prizes taken since the Act of Parliament for encouraging Privateers, took Place, to the Deponent's Knowledge: And farther faith, That *Edward Perry*, the Commissioner of the Customs here, would have had him (this Deponent) to have sworn, That the General had taken the Tenths since the Act took Place; saying, *It would make a very good Article against him*: Upon which this Deponent ask'd the said *Perry*, *When the said Act took Place?* He said, *The 10th of March*; whereupon this Deponent reply'd, *There had been no Prize taken since the Beginning of February*. The said *Perry* then said, *'Tis no Matter for that, if you'll swear*: And farther the said Deponent faith not.

*Sworn before us, (Mr.
Nevin, and several
of the Complainants
being present)*

John Roach:

*Edward Byam,
Nath. Crump.*

A N T E G O A.

A N T E G O A.

*The Deposition of Thomas Morris, Esq;
taken before the Honourable Col. Edward
Byam, and the Worshipful Nath. Crump,
Esqs; Justices of the Peace for the Island
aforesaid, on the 23d of June 1710.*

Thomas Morris, of the Island aforesaid, deposeth and saith, That on Saturday the 18th Day of September 1708, he din'd at the House of Mr. John Haddon, with the General, Col. Parke, Capt. Thomas Newell, Maj. Samuel Wickham, and some others, where this Deponent heard the General say, *There had been some Disorder the Night before, in the Town of St. John's, and that he had order'd all the Constables in the said Town to be ready against that Night, in order to prevent the like ; for that there were to be a great Number of Gentlemen, and others, at the House of Mr. Edward Chester, Sen. that Day, to dine ; and that he was in Fear, some Disorder or Mischief would happen that Night ; for which Reason, he the said General said, he would go Home Early.* And accordingly, about the Hour of Six, or thereabouts, he call'd for his Horse ; as also did this Deponent, Capt. Tho. Newell, Maj. Sam. Wickham, Mr. John Bermingham, and Maj.

Maj. *Tho. Long*, who waited on the General to the Town of *St. John's*. And this Deponent farther saith, That when they came to the *North-East* Corner of the Market-Place, the General said, *He would Alight, and take a Walk into the Town,* or Words to that Effect ; which he accordingly did, accompany'd with this Deponent, and the Gentlemen aforesaid. This Deponent also saith, That as soon as the General came near the lower End of the Market, over against the House of Mr. *Edward Chester*, Sen. before-mention'd, wherein there were a great Number of Gentlemen and others assembled, and (as he supposeth) were Drinking, *They (the said Company) set up a loud tumultuous Noise, which continu'd 'till the General was gone past the said House, and then the said Company seem'd to be silent again.* The Deponent farther saith, That the General (taking no Notice of what had pass'd) walk'd to the Coffee-house, where he sat down before the Door ; but this Deponent, together with the Gentlemen before-mention'd, went with the aforesaid Capt. *Newell*, to his House, in order to drink a Glass of Wine ; but before we had scarce drank one Bottle, the General sent for us to the Coffee-house where he was ; on which we broke up, and waited
on

on him : This Deponent also saith, That when he came to the Coffee-house, he observ'd Mr. *Edward Chester*, Sen. Mr. *Edward Chester*, Jun. *Joseph Adams*, and some others, standing at the lower End of the said Coffee-house, who seem'd to be angry, that they had not Tea or Coffee ; and soon after, Mr. *Bastian Otto-Byar* came ; and the General spoke to him, for being concern'd in some Disturbance the Night before, and advis'd him to take Care, not to do the like again ; and likewise to take some Care of a Bastard-Child which he (the said Bastian Otto-Byar) had got ; and the Mother had been to complain about ; farther telling the said Otto, That if ever he did the like, he would make him (the said Otto) stand in a White Sheet. After which, the said Otto, and others, left the Coffee-House ; and the General, with this Deponent, and the Gentlemen that came from Capt. *Newell's*, return'd thither again, and sat down there 'till after the Tattoo had beat ; then the General taking out his Watch, said, 'Tis nine of Clock, and 'tis Time to go Home ; but said, he would take a Turn down Street, or Words to that Purpose ; and told this Deponent and Maj. *Samuel Wickham*, that since they were resolv'd not to lye in Town, they should go no farther with him, but go Home ; upon which the General went
C c down

down Street, attended by Capt. *Newell* and Mr. *Bermingham*: The Deponent farther saith, That his Horse being at the House of Mr. *Caleb Lasber*, he desir'd Maj. *Wickham* to walk with him thither to take Horse; and as they were going, he (this Deponent) told the said Major *Wickham*, that he much fear'd some Mischief would attend the General, that Night; for that he did not like the breaking up of the Company at Mr. *Chester's*, and their following the General to the Coffee-house: Upon which this Deponent and the said *Wickham* resolv'd to see the General Home, if they could meet with him. And the Deponent farther saith, That as he and Major *Wickham* came into the Market-place, in their Way to the House of *Caleb Lasber*, aforesaid, they heard some People very loud, towards the House of Mr. *Edward Chester*, Sen. upon which they made the best of their Way thither; where they found the General, Capt. *Newell*, Mr. *Bermingham*, and many others, standing in the Street; and he (this Deponent) observ'd the Company that was then in Mr. *Chester's* House, were again making a tumultuous Noise, as before: This Deponent also saith, That at his (the said Deponent's) coming towards the said *Chester's* House, he heard the General say, *Was any Man*
thus

thus treated ! This is not to be bore with ! or Words to that Effect, and ask'd, Where were the Constables ? At which Time one appearing, the General sent him in to those Gentlemen, and others in the said Chester's House, with Orders for them to be quiet, or to disperse, and go to their respective Homes : Which the Constable did accordingly, and soon return'd to the General with their Answer. The General thereupon sent other Constables, who came in the Interim ; and they likewise soon return'd, with the Company's Answer : The General then sent in the Provost-Marshal ; and presently after, seeing this Deponent stand by, he order'd him (this Deponent) to go in, and desire the said Company to be quiet, or disperse ; which the said Deponent did accordingly. And as he enter'd the House, he found Mr. Edward Chester, Sen. standing at the Door, and Maj. John Tomlinson, Bastian Otto-Byar, Charles Callaghan, Joseph Adams, William Hamilton, James Read, John Sweetenham, Edward Chester, Jun. Mr. Saunders, Peter Schureman, a Taylor, and some others, sitting at a Table in an Inner-Room, drinking ; to which Company, he (this Deponent) deliver'd the General's Orders as follows, viz. Gentlemen, 'Tis the General's Orders, that you be quiet, or disperse, and go to your respective Homes. At which, Joseph Adams,

C c 2

Adams, and many others, answering him rudely, he (this Deponent) then reply'd, 'Tis the General's Command; (and as I am oblig'd by Oath) if you will neither be quiet nor disperse, that I bind you all over to the Sessions. At which *Peter Schureman*, the Taylor, reply'd, God damn you for a Villain, you dare not do it; and the said Company in general, exprefs'd themselves very unhandfomly to the said Deponent. And as he was coming out of Doors to acquaint the General therewith, *Mr. William Hamilton* call'd him (the Deponent) *Son of a Whore*, and swore he would cut the Deponent's Throat; bidding him tell the General so. This Deponent farther saith, That as soon as he return'd with their Answer to the General, he order'd him (this Deponent) to go back again, and take an Account of their Names, sending after him, Pen, Ink, and Paper, by *Maj. Wickham*; for that there was none to be had in *Mr. Chester's* House: And the said Deponent saith, That as soon as he began to write, *Mr. Chester*, Sen. pull'd the Chair from under him; telling him, he should not write in his House; and then took away the Candle, which this Deponent soon recover'd again, but had scarce taken three of their Names, when he (the said Deponent) heard all, or some of the said Com-

Company, cry, (*One and all.*) And at the same Time, all the Windows and Doors were shut up. And this Deponent also saith, That then being apprehensive of what he was before threaten'd with, drew his Sword, and ran to one of the Windows, which with much Difficulty he forc'd open, and call'd out to the General for Relief, or he should be murther'd: But as this Deponent ran to the Window, he saith, he saw Mr. *Bastian Otto-Byar's* Sword drawn; and, to the best of his Thought, two or three more in the Inner-Room: This Deponent also saith, That upon his calling for Relief, the General ran to the Door, as did many others; and one of the Constables jump'd out of the Window which this Deponent had forc'd open: The Deponent farther saith, That upon the General's coming in at the Door, whether by breaking it open, or whether the Marshal, who was then shut up with him, (this Deponent) had open'd the Door, this Deponent can't tell; but saith, he heard the General say, *Was ever the like known? To have the Queen's Justices confin'd!* or Words to that Effect. And the said Deponent saith, That in a little While after, *Tho. Gateward, Esq;* one of her Majesty's Justices, came in, and made Proclamation *for that Company to disperse;*
Cc 3 for

for that they were an unlawful Assembly ; or Words to that Purpose, on which many left the Place, some left the Room, behaving themselves very civil ; and others still remain'd, and were very rude, both to the said Mr. Gateward and this Deponent, who farther says, That as he was writing at the Table, one of the Company threw a Tobacco-Pipe at him, (this Deponent) as he believes, which struck the Candlestick, and broke ; and, to prevent farther Mischief, he (this Deponent) and the aforesaid Mr. Gateward, committed several of them to Goal ; and the Marshal being then present, disarm'd them, and then the Tumult began to cease : And this Deponent saith, That being there disturb'd from Writing, he went with the said Gateward into the Town, to consider of a Record of the Riot. And farther the said Deponent saith not.

*Sworn before us, (Mr.
Nevin and several
of the Complainants
being present)*

Tho. Morris.

*Edw. Byam,
Nath. Crump,*

Lieut.

Lieut. Col. *Thomas Newell* made a long Affidavit, to the same Purpose, saying, That when the General was passing by Mr. *Chester's* House, the Company therein, in an affronting Manner, began to sing and huzza, tho' they were very silent before : And some of 'em thrust half their Bodies out of the Windows, and wav'd their Hats so insultingly, that he and the other Gentlemen, with the General, admir'd at his Patience, having taken no Notice of it ; and when he got to the Coffee-house, and sat down at the Door, several of them came thither, and walk'd by him in Parties ; among the rest Capt. *Bastian Otto-Byar*, to whom the General spoke as follows : *Sir, I hear, that last Night you committed a Riot with forty or fifty Negroes at your Back ; and that a great many of this Gang and you, were rioting all Night in the Streets, threatening what you would do to all that were not of your Party. I therefore advise you for the future, to have nothing to do with such riotous Assemblies ; for I am resolv'd to keep the Peace, and prevent all such Doings :* To which Mr. *Otto* made some slight Answer, and return'd to *Chester's*, from whence he came. The General some Time after, passing by the same House, they again began their Rudeness, calling for a Fiddle, singing aloud, and their Bodies half out at the Window,

shook their Hats at him : He thereupon said, *This is not to be born with*, and sent for the Constables, whom he sent in to disperse them ; as he afterwards did Col. Morris, one of the Council, Major Wickham, and the Marshal, but to no Purpose ; for the Rioters within Doors, instead of breaking up, according to their Duty, confin'd them all ; and threaten'd to murder them ; on which the General said, *What ! have they imprison'd all the Constables, the Marshal and his Man, a Counsellor and a Justice of the Peace ? Since the Civil Power is imprison'd, 'tis Time to send for the Military :* And then sent for the Guard, which being come, the Doors were open'd, and such as refus'd to disperse, and go to their respective Habitations, were by the Justices committed, and sent to Goal.

This was sworn, (as all the rest) before Col. Byam and Mr. Crump Mr. Nevine, and several Complainants being present.

Tho. Newell.

Col. Tho. Long, and Mr. Michael Ayon, swear to the same Purpose ; as do a great many more of undoubted Veracity, whose Depositions, for the Lengths of them, are here omitted,

A N T E G O A,

A N T E G O A.

The Deposition of Gouffe Bonnin, of the Island aforesaid, Surgeon, taken before the Hon. Col. Edward Byam, and the Worshipful Nath. Crump, Esqs; Justices of the Peace for the said Island, on Wednesday the 28th Day of June 1710.

THIS Deponent, being duly sworn on the Holy *Evangelists*, deposeth and saith, That on Saturday the 18th Day of *September*, 1708, being the Night several Gentlemen were committed for a Riot in the Town of *St. John's*, he was about the Hours of seven and eight of Clock, at the House of *Mr. Denbow*, Tavern-keeper; and *Capt. Bastian Otto-Byar* and *Mr. Peter Schureman*, came in there, singing and rejoycing, and call'd for a Pint of Wine: And in the Middle of the Room, before all the People, they drank aloud, to the happy Change of Government; and immediately after, the said *Peter Schureman* came to this Deponent, and told him, That if he (the said *Schureman*) had consented, there had been a Change of Government before this Time; for not long since there was a *Negro-Man*, with a Gun ready, that wanted only his Consent, to do the General's Business: But tho' he had receiv'd some
Sort

Sort of Injury by being the General's Neighbour, he was a better Christian than to consent to such an Action. After saying which, he went again to Mr. Otto, and they went together towards Mr. Chester Senior's House ; and about an Hour and a Half after, happen'd the Disturbance at the said Mr. Chester's, when this Depo-
nent, going that Way, saw the said Otto and Schureman were committed.

*Sworn before us, (Mr.
Nevin, and several
of the Complainants
being present)*

Gouffe Bonnin.

Edw. Byam,
Nath. Crump.

Thomas Gateward, Esq; one of her Majesty's Justices of the Peace, in Answer to several Interrogatories exhibited on Behalf of the Complainants, concerning the Riot at Chester's, deposes, on the Holy Evangelists of Almighty God, That he came to the House of Mr. Edward Chester, Sen. the 18th of September 1708, because he was inform'd by the Constables and others, that there were a great Number of People there who had affronted the General, and design'd farther to affront him ; and that there would be Mischief done

done that Night, if not prevented : *That General Parke left him there, with Col. Morris and the Marshal, and bid them do their Duties ; and nothing else, as he remembers : That after they had committed several for a Riot, he went to the General, who was just going to Bed, and told him all was quiet ; and that the General gave no Manner of Directions whatsoever concerning the said Riot.* But having been formerly a Clerk to a Justice of Peace in England, he knew the Practice there ; and having consulted the Queen's Attorney-General and the Queen's Council, upon their Advice, and the Authority of an Act of Parliament, of the 13th of Hen. 4, and Dalton's *Justice of the Peace*, which he shew'd Col. Morris, and Mr. Ayon the Provost-Marshal, he found it a Riot in View, and made a Record accordingly : *That the General knew nothing of the said Record from him, (the said Gateward) or any other, to his Knowledge, 'till after it was made : That Col. Morris carry'd it to him : That Samuel Walker, Constable, told him the said Gateward, with great Concern, after the Riot was committed, that he (the said Gateward) had ruin'd him, by sending him to Mr. Chester's, at that Time, to keep the Peace ; for that the Gentlemen complaining against the General, had threaten'd to arrest him ; and* con-

concluded, saying, *He would act as Constable no longer, let what would come of it; or Words to that Purpose: And that he did not tell the said Walker, that the General would not call a Sessions, because he could not find a Jury to fine the said Rioters, the said Gateward presuming to know better; and that such a Record of a Riot was not to be try'd by a Jury, but if Errors were assign'd, they were to be try'd by the Justices.*

Sworn before us, (Mr. Nevin, and several of the Complainants being present)

Tho. Gateward,

Edw. Byam,
Nath. Crump.

A N T E G O A.

The Deposition of Joseph French, Esq; Treasurer, taken before the Honourable Edward Byam, and the Worshipful Nath. Crump, Esqs; Justices of the Peace for the said Island, on Tuesday the 5th of August 1710.

W H O, being sworn on the Holy Evangelists, saith, That he being in Company with the Rev. James Field, Minister of St. John's Parish, at the House of

of Mr. *Caleb Lasber*, some Time before his going to *England*; at which Time entering into Discourse with the said *Field* about the Difference that had happen'd between his Excellency General *Parke* and Mr. *Barry Tankard*, the said *Field* said, *That the said Tankard was a self-conceited proud Fellow, or such like Words; and that he did purposely to affront the General.* (meaning his standing in the Street, and not pulling off his Hat, or shewing any Respect to the General as he pass'd by) For, said he, he and I were standing together, upon or near Mr. *Denbow's* Bridge, when we saw the General coming towards us from Mr. *Lasber's*: I spoke to him, and said, *Let us range our selves, and receive him respectfully, as he goes by.* He answer'd, *He would not, for he ow'd him none; nor would he shew it;* and accordingly drew off, towards Mr. *Pawly's* House, and stood; and as the General pass'd by, he cock'd up his Hat, and behav'd himself very unmannerly; or Words to that Effect.

*Sworn before us, the
Day and Year a-
bove-written,*

Jos. French.

*Edw. Byam,
Nath. Crump.*

A N T E G O A.

A N T E G O A.

The Deposition of Edward Morgan and William Flaxen, Gentlemen, taken before the Hon. Col. Edward Byam, and the Worshipful Nathaniel Crump, Esqs; Justices of the Peace for the said Island, on the 28th Day of June, 1710.

THE said Deponents being severally sworn, depose, That on the 9th of March 1708-9, about the Hour of ten in the Morning, they being at the House of Col. Thomas Long, they saw several Persons (to the Number of Nine, viz. Col. Samuel Wattkins, Bastian Otto-Byar, Bablist Looby, Capt. John Painter, Barry Tankard, and others, whose Names, they say, they cannot at present call to Mind) come up to the House of the said Col. Long; and the said Barry Tankard said to these Deponents the following Words, viz. *When you see the General, tell him, he is a base Fellow, and no Man: That if he was, he would have seen a Gentleman last Night, when he challeng'd him to his Face.* And then they rode away. And the Deponents say, That at the same Time they saw about seven Persons more in the Broad Path; among whom was Dr. Daniel Mac Kennen;

Kennen, and John Barns, all mounted, and several arm'd with Swords and Pistols.

Sworn before us, (Mr. Edw. Morgan, Nevin, and several Will Flaxen. of the Complainants being present)

Edward Byam,
Nath. Crump.

A N T E G O A.

The Deposition of Michael Ayon, Esq; Provost-Marshal of the said Island, taken before the Hon. Edward Byam, and the Worshipful Nathaniel Crump, Esqs; Justices of the Peace for the Island aforesaid, the 27th Day of July 1710.

THE Deponent, being duly sworn on the Holy Evangelists of Almighty God, declares, That on the 9th Day of March 1708-9, he went to the House of Edward Perry, Esq; her Majesty's Commissioner of the Customs for this Island, in order to apprehend one Barry Tankard, of the said Island, for a Misdemeanor committed by him; he (this Deponent) having a Warrant directed to him for that Purpose. As soon as the said Tankard

Tankard saw this Deponent, *he immediately drew his Sword, and stood upon his Guard.* The Deponent told him, he was his Prisoner, and that he had a Warrant against him : Col. *Samuel Wattkins*, one of the Company then with the said *Tankard*, took the Warrant to read ; and the afore-said Mr. *Perry*, in the mean While, open'd a Door, at which the said *Tankard* enter'd ; and the said *Perry* shut and lock'd the same, putting the Key into his Pocket : And there being at that Time with the said *Tankard* about twenty People, and the Deponent seeing several Cases of Pistols lying by them, he return'd, without taking the said *Tankard* : And going up towards his Excellency *Daniel Parke's* House, in Company with Ensign *John Osbourn*, he (the said Deponent) met Mr. *Edward Warner*, coming down from thence, who had been then carrying a Challenge to his Excellency from the said *Tankard*, as the General inform'd this Deponent ; who farther says, That some small Time afterwards, he (the said Deponent) went to the Plantation of the said *Tankard*, with the Chief Justice's Warrant, in order to apprehend him. And calling at his Sugar-Works, to see if he was there, His Brother came out, and seeing this Deponent,

ment,

ment, he order'd a Negro to blow a † Cong-shell ; upon which, about the Number of twenty Negroes appear'd immediately in Arms ; four of the lustiest of which being dispatch'd away upon some Expedition, (the rest remaining under Arms) the Deponent apprehended, that they were sent to cut him off from the Path ; which prov'd true ; for had not the Deponent rid very hard, they had effected it ; but perceiving they could not, two of them stood and fir'd their Pieces at the Deponent, and then return'd back, without gaining the Point they aim'd at.

Sworn before us, (several of the Complainants being present.

Michael Ayon.

Edw. Byam,
Nath. Crump.

The General prepar'd such Interrogatories for Mr. Warner, as must have forc'd a Confession from him of his carrying him a Challenge from Mr. Tankard, if he had thought fit to answer them ; but as he did not, tho' 'tis prov'd he was serv'd with a Copy of them, it may be taken for granted, and therefore they need not be here inserted.

D d

ANTEGOA

† A large Shell, us'd in most Plantations to alarm their Negroes in Cases of Fire, or any other extraordinary Occasion : The same that is shewn at the Musæum in Oxford, for Neptune's Trumpet.

A N T E G O A.

The Deposition of Joseph French, Esq; Treasurer of this Island, taken before the Hon. Edward Byam, and the Worshipful Nath. Crump, Esqs; Justices of the Peace for the said Island, on Friday the 7th of July 1710.

WH O, being sworn on the Holy Evangelists, saith, That Daniel Parke, Esq; her Majesty's Chief Governor of the *Leeward Caribbee* Islands, having shewn this Deponent the Copy of certain Articles exhibited against him, remitted him from *England*, containing ten in Number; and to which were the Names of sixty one Persons, Inhabitants of this Island: He (this Deponent) doth find, in the latter Part of the 6th Article, these Words: "*And in his reproaching the present Treasurer of this Island, with Ingratitude to Col. Johnson, who preferr'd him to that Office: Withal, telling him, That it was common for those who were advanced to Places of Profit, to present their Patrons with half their Gains; and that he must expect, if he kept his Office, that he the said Chief Governor would not be serv'd as Johnson was.* To which this Deponent saith, That he (this Deponent)

nent)

ment) is the Person mention'd in the said Article, to be reproach'd by the said Chief Governor, having been long before the exhibiting the said Articles, Treasurer of this Island, and still continuing so : And it appearing to him, (this Deponent) that the said Words do insinuate, that the said Chief Governor did expect half the Profits this Deponent gain'd by his Office, or at least a considerable Gratuity for his Protection. This Deponent avers on his Oath, That the said Governor never did require, ask, or demand, by himself, or any other, (as this Deponent knows of) of him this Deponent, any Gift, Present, or Gratuity, whatsoever, for, or upon, any Account whatsoever : And this Deponent also saith, That he, (this Deponent) by himself, or any other Person whatsoever, or by any Way or Manner whatever, directly or indirectly, never did give, or promise, any manner of Gift, Present, or Gratuity whatever, to him the said Chief Governor, or any other Person whatsoever, for him : This Deponent also saith, That he (this Deponent) being inform'd, that several Persons were endeavouring, by Way of the Chief Governor, to obtain the Office of Treasurer ; he (this Deponent) did thereupon apply himself to the said Chief Governor, for his Friendship therein ;

to which the said Chief Governor return'd for an Answer, *How could this Deponent expect his Friendship, having us'd him so ill since his coming to the Government; particularly in not providing for him at his first Coming, as he ought to have done; being thereto order'd by the Publick of this Island: As also that he (this Deponent) had been backward and remiss in paying some Orders drawn on him as Treasurer of this Island, payable to him the said Chief Governor: The said Chief Governor did also at the same Time reproach this Deponent with Ingratitude to Col. Johnson, for protesting a Bill drawn by the said Johnson from Nevis, on him this Deponent; the said Chief Governor believing this Deponent to have been in his Debt; and at the same Time did farther declare to this Effect: That he would be no Person's Enemy who did behave himself justly in his Post.* This Deponent also saith, That he was advis'd by several of his Friends, to make a Present to him the said Chief Governor, for his Friendship; which this Deponent intended, and had certainly offer'd it, *had he not several Times heard him declare his Detestation of the same: More particularly, this Deponent well remembers a certain Gentleman of this Island, going with this Deponent to the House of the said Chief Governor,*
to

to beg his Friendship in a certain Matter, wherein the said Gentleman was concerned; the said Gentleman, or this Deponent for him, did exprefs Words to the said Chief Governor, *That for the Friendship of him the said Chief Governor in that Matter, he (the said Gentleman) would not be ungrateful*; to which the said Chief Governor reply'd, with Anger and Indignation, to this Effect: *Ungrateful! What, do you think I am to be brib'd? I shall do Justice to all Men, as well to Enemies as Friends; and when any Cause comes judicially before me, I shall have no Respect to Persons.* This Deponent also saith, That he well knows the said Chief Governor hath declar'd, *He wou'd quit his Right and Title to one thousand Pounds per Ann. given him by the Publick of this Island, at his first coming to the Government, for Rent of an House, rather than pass certain Laws, and consent to several Matters requir'd of him by the Assembly of this Island*: This Deponent having often heard him declare, That the aforesaid annual Gift should not oblige him to do any unjust Action, which he look'd upon the said Laws and requir'd Concessions to be; being (as he said) not only prejudicial to the Subject, but an Invasion of the Prerogative of the Crown: This Deponent farther saith, That he hath heard the said Chief Governor de-

clare, That he would readily pass all Laws that should be made, that were beneficial to the Subject, and not derogatory to the Rights of the Crown; and particularly, *That he would freely and voluntarily pass the same Law here, gratis, which my Lord Vaughan, Governor of Jamaica, receiv'd several thousands of Pounds for, from the Inhabitants of that Island.*

*Sworn and taken before us,
(Mr. Nevin, and several
of the Complainants a-
gainst the General be-
ing present)*

Jos. French,

Edw. Byam,
Nath. Crump.

*Capt. Philip Walsh's LETTER to Col.
Jones.*

S I R,

*' Y O U having been pleas'd to signi-
' fy to me, by your Order dated
' the 24th of June 1710, That several
' Complaints had been made to you of
' high Outrages and Insults committed
' by me, on the Persons of several People;
' and that you had appointed Wednesday
' the*

‘ the 5th of *July*, to enquire into the Truth
‘ of the same, at the House of one *Denbow*,
‘ a Tavern-keeper: I accordingly attend-
‘ ed at the Time and Place, with an ear-
‘ nest Desire to hear the Charge against
‘ me, that I might clear my Reputation
‘ from the Scandals I lay under: But
‘ there I met with only a verbal Message;
‘ that you had put off the hearing the said
‘ Matters ’till Friday following; on which
‘ Day I apply’d my self to his Excellency
‘ General *Parke*, and set forth to him,
‘ that several Depositions, complaining of
‘ me, had been already taken in the pub-
‘ lick Court-House before the Justices, by
‘ the Complainants against himself, and
‘ therefore desir’d him to direct, that
‘ the Hearing relating to me and the other
‘ Officers complain’d against, might be in
‘ the said Court-House publick to all the
‘ Island, that it might more evidently
‘ appear, whether I was guilty of any
‘ Thing, and of what; for I thought it
‘ more agreeable to natural Justice, (since
‘ the Complaints against me had reach’d
‘ the Ears of her Majesty, and were made
‘ part of the Charge against the General)
‘ that the same Place was more proper
‘ for me to make my Defence in, than a
‘ Tipling-House, made infamous for
‘ Healths drank there, allow’d by no
‘ Civil Government.

‘ On which his Excellency was pleas’d,
‘ with his usual Justice, to grant my Re-
‘ quest, which he signify’d to you with
‘ the Reasons of it, and order’d the said
‘ Hearing to be in the Court-House at the
‘ Time appointed by you : But you be-
‘ ing pleas’d by a Letter to acquaint him,
‘ That altho’ in all other Things you
‘ should chearfully obey his Order for
‘ her Majesty’s Service, in this Affair you
‘ would not consider your self under any
‘ Restraint, as to any Method of Proceed-
‘ ings he should prescribe : And you ha-
‘ ving acquainted me, that you would pro-
‘ ceed on the said Hearing at the House of
‘ one Mr. *West*, a Shop-keeper in the said
‘ Town : I attended accordingly, and
‘ there, on reading my Lord *Sunderland*’s
‘ Letter to you, had the Mortification
‘ to find, that as well several other Offi-
‘ cers as my self, had the Misfortune to
‘ have our Actions misrepresented to her
‘ Majesty, whose Commissions we have
‘ the Honour to bear, purely (as I ima-
‘ gine) for paying that Obedience to Au-
‘ thority, and Respect to the General,
‘ which we are directed to do by our
‘ very Commissions : And it is evident,
‘ that is the only Cause of Complaint a-
‘ gainst us ; because those Gentlemen who
‘ have associated with you, and others of
‘ his Enemies, and who have been at
drinking

‘ drinking the horrid Healths sworn a-
‘ gainst you, † seem to be thereby ex-
‘ cus’d from answering for the many
‘ Quarrels they have been in.

‘ You’ll please to allow me, Sir, to ob-
‘ serve, That my Lord *Sunderland*’s Let-
‘ ter does by no Means give you any Pow-
‘ er you had not before ; and I humbly
‘ conceive that Letter to be occasion’d
‘ by his Lordship’s being inform’d, you
‘ did not punish such Officers and Soldiers
‘ under your Command as you might
‘ have done, as Colonel to the Regiment ;
‘ and which if you did not, is a Misfor-
‘ tune to the Core ; in particular to such
‘ Officers who have in every Thing be-
‘ hav’d themselves as Soldiers, and Men
‘ of Honour : For as no one, who has
‘ not the Honour to know my Lord *Sun-*
‘ *derland* can have a higher Regard for
‘ him than myself, both as he is distin-
‘ guish’d by being her Majesty’s Principal
‘ Secretary of State, and by being so
‘ nearly ally’d to the greatest Captain of
‘ the Age ; yet, that Regard to him,
‘ teaches me to believe, he designs you, Sir,
‘ by Virtue of the Letter he wrote to
‘ you, no other Power over me, or any
‘ other Person whatsoever, besides what
‘ the

† By Mr. Duncan Dea, now in the Guards, and several others.

‘ the Civil and Military Laws have in-
‘ vested you with.

‘ This Observation I am oblig’d to make
‘ you, Sir, being very credibly inform’d,
‘ you have resolv’d, before you hear my
‘ Defence, to condemn me ; that when
‘ I appeal to higher Judges, it may ap-
‘ pear from whence you assume such an
‘ Authority ; and how little, how very
‘ little Occasion you had for it. I don’t
‘ pretend, Sir, to be without Faults.
‘ Young Fellows of my Age, who have
‘ been always Soldiers, are too inclin’d to
‘ be warm ; and it were well, could we
‘ be so early wise, as to be only so in the
‘ Field.

‘ But as that is rather to be wish’d than
‘ expected, if I have done nothing against
‘ the Laws of Civil Government, or to
‘ forfeit the Title of a Man of Honour,
‘ or any Thing, but what Men of the
‘ very best Characters, and of more Years
‘ than my self, daily do : I flatter my
‘ self, I shall not meet with more Severi-
‘ ty, at least, from her Majesty, or her
‘ General, than others in my Circum-
‘ stances have been us’d to.

*Here he remarks, and very fully clears
himself of some Depositions taken a-
gainst him, and charg’d to the Gene-
ral ; but too long to be here mention’d.
And then he adds :*

‘ On

‘ On this Occasion, I am oblig’d, in
‘ Justice both to the General and my self,
‘ to declare, That as I know when I am
‘ ill us’d, I will always resent such Usage,
‘ tho’ all the Generals in the World should
‘ forbid it : So no one could shew a greater
‘ Dislike to any Quarrels, than the Gene-
‘ ral always has done ; which may be
‘ agreeable to his Post, as he is a Civil
‘ Magistrate in this Government, but can-
‘ not believe he would have shewn in any
‘ other Capacity : And if I have done any
‘ Thing worthy of Punishment, I should
‘ never flatter my self to a Belief he would
‘ have forgiven it, or have given any Oc-
‘ casion for your present Examination.

*He proceeds to a farther Examination
of other Depositions taken against
him ; which he exposes, as mere
Contradictions and Absurdities : And
thus concludes.*

‘ I shall trouble you, Sir, with no lon-
‘ ger a Defence, but desire, whatsoever
‘ you please to determine about it, that
‘ you transmit it to my Lord Sunderland,
‘ with the Affidavits which I have deli-
‘ ver’d you, whose Numbers are annex’d :
‘ There,

‘ There, I can be apprehensive of no In-
 ‘ justice : And am,

S I R,

Antegoa, July
 1710.

Yours, &c.

Phil. Walsh.

A N T E G O A.

*Extract of Capt. Philip Walsh's Deposition,
 before the Honourable Edward Byam, and
 Nath. Crump, Esqs; Justices of the Peace
 for the said Island, the 3d Day of July,
 1710.*

A N D this Deponent farther saith,
 That whenever any Quarrel has
 arose, (as too frequently do, the Generali-
 ty of the People here, not understanding
 or using good Manners in any tolerable
 Degree) General *Parke* has always de-
 clar'd his Resentment and Anger against
 whomsoever he has heard has been in
 any, and has particularly told this Depo-
 nent, that all Quarrels affronted him, as
 Chief Magistrate ; and has also check'd
 this Deponent several Times for some
 Quarrels, which (thinking himself in
 the

the right) he has thought he by no Means deserv'd.

*Sworn before us, (Mr.
Nevin and several
of the Complainants
being present)*

Phil. Walsb.

Edw. Byam,
Nath. Crump,

Capt. John Bermingham, and Michael Ayon, Esq; swear to the same Purpose.

A N T E G O A.

The Deposition of John Haddon, Esq; Justice of the Peace for the said Island, taken before the Hon. Edward Byam, and Nath. Crump, Esqs; Justices of the Peace for the said Island, on Tuesday the 1st Day of August 1710.

THE said Deponent, being duly sworn, deposeth, That some Time in the Year One thousand seven hundred and Nine, as this Deponent was walking in the Streets of St. John's, just as it was dark, he hearing some Body running after him, turn'd about, and saw one James Parkes of this Island very near this Deponent

nent, with his Sword in his Hand, who bid him (this Deponent) draw ; but the said Deponent knowing no Cause or Reason for the same, ask'd him, Why ? *But the said Parkes, without any Reply, struck this Deponent several Strokes over the Head, having stunn'd him with the first Blow ; and afterwards said to this Deponent, What ! you are a Justice, are you ? I wish I had an Opportunity, and I would serve him so that made you* (meaning his Excellency General Parke.) And he farther added, *You must expect such Usage every Time I meet you.* After which the Deponent took out a Warrant against the said *Parkes*, which, as he is credibly inform'd, was serv'd on him ; but that he made his Escape, being rescu'd by several Gentlemen Complainants against General *Parke* : Some of whom were Members of the late Assembly. And the said *Parkes* seldom appearing, but arm'd with a Number of his Friends, he was never yet brought to Justice.

*Sworn before us, the
Day and Year a-
bove-written,*

John Haddon.

*Edw. Byam,
Nath. Crump.*

A N T E G O A.

A N T E G O A.

Extract of the Deposition of Michael Ayon, Esq; Provost-Marshal of the said Island, taken before the Hon. Edw. Byam, and the Worshipful Nathaniel Crump, Esqs; Justices of the Peace for the Island aforesaid, the 3d Day of July 1710.

THE said Deponent, being duly examined and sworn, saith, That he had a Warrant directed to him for the apprehending one *James Parkes* for a Breach of the Peace, bearing Date the 2d Day of *May 1709*; and some Time after, the said *Parkes* coming out of the House of *Edward Perry*, in Company with *Richard Cochran*, *Samuel Frye*, and *Samuel Philips*, this Deponent came pretty near the said *Parkes*, and told him, *He had a Warrant against him*; upon which the aforesaid *Cochran* drew his Sword, saying, *By God, you shall meddle with no Body here. I expected this, which made us come with him.* *Fry*, *Phillips*, and *Parkes* drew their Swords at the same Time; and the latter made his Escape: The Deponent farther saith, That upon the said Company's dispersing, the aforesaid *Cochran* went to the House of *William Martin*, (a Tavern) where the Lieutenant-Governor and others,

thers, were sitting ; and demanded of the said Lieutenant-Governor, Justice ; by Way of remonstrating their Grievances to the General ; withal telling him, *That the Island was in a Flame ; and that it was come to that Pass, that they must throw away their Scabbards.*

Sworn before us, (Mr. Nevin, and several of the Complainants being present)

Michael Ayon.

*Edward Byam,
Nath. Crump.*

A N T E G O A.

INTERROGATORIES to be exhibited to the Hon. John Yeamans, Esq; Lieutenant-Governor of this Island.

*Quest. 1. W*Hether some Time about the Beginning of June 1704, you was not at the House of Mr. Martin, in the Town of St. John's, when Mr. Richard Cochran and others rescu'd Mr. James Parkes, after the Martial had serv'd his Warrant on him.

Answ. 1. About the Time mention'd in this Interrogatory, I was at the House of Mr. Martin in St. John's, and do remember

ber, that some Person (whose Name I have forgot) told me, That Mr. Richard Cockran, and others, had rescu'd Mr. Parke from the Marshal, who had a Writ to take the said Parke up, for the beating and abusing Mr. Haddon, a Justice of the Peace, and one of the Justices of the Bench.

John Yeamans.

Quest. 2. Whether the said Richard Cochran did not say, in an insulting Manner, (after they had with their Swords drawn rescu'd the said Parkes) that they would fling away their Scabbards, or Words like it, and what were the Words?

Ans. 2. I well remember, that Mr. Rich. Cochran, with others, came to me at the House of Mr. Martin, in St. John's, and told me, the Island was in a Flame, and desir'd me to quench it; or Words to that Effect. I answer'd, If they would let me know who they were that kindled this Flame, I would do my Duty; but knew not what to do, unless they would descend to Particulars; which not being done, there was nothing farther ask'd, only the said Cockran said, in a Sort of a Passion, they must, or would, (I cannot well remember the particular Words) throw away their Scabbards: This was the same Day mention'd in the first Interrogatory.

John Yeamans.

E e

The

The aforegoing Answers to the several Interrogatories, exhibited to the Hon. *John Yeamans*, was, this 3d Day of *July*, 1710, answer'd to upon Oath, before us, (Mr. *Nevine*, and several of the Complainants being present)

Edw. Byam,
Nath. Crump.

ANTEGOA.

The Deposition of John Wright, of this Island, Gent. being of full Age, taken before his Excellency Daniel Parke, Esq; Chief Governor of the Leeward Islands, Samuel Wattkins, Esq; Chief Justice of this Island, Herbert Pember, Esq; Attorney-General of the same, and Samuel Wickham, Esq; Coroner of this Island of Antegoa, the 23d Day of Sept. 1707.

WH O, being duly examin'd, and sworn on the Holy *Evangelists* of Almighty God, doth declare, That on Saturday Morning, being the 13th Instant, seeing Mr. *Thomas Sawyer* look very dull, I ask'd him the Reason: The said *Sawyer* answer'd, That he had been with Mr. *Edward Chester*, and was telling him, that he had dealt unkindly by him, in not taking

taking his Goods on Board, according to his Promise ; and that it was a Trick in him. On which the said Chester hove a Tankard of Punch at him, which struck him on the Head. And the said Sawyer told me, that he had rather his Head was broke or cut ; and that he was mightily pain'd with the same ; but as to any Fits, I never knew or heard him to have any, from the first of my Acquaintance with him to the Day of his Death. And farther saith not.

*Furat Coram nobis, Anno John Wright.
& Die supradict'*

Daniel Parke,
Sam. Wattkins,
H. Pember,
Sam. Wickham.

*Vera Copia, examinat. per
John Booth, Cler' Sec.*

A N T E G O A.

*The Deposition of John Booth, of the Island
aforesaid, taken before the Honourable
Colonel Edward Byam, and the Wor-
shipful Nathaniel Crump, Esqs; Justices
of the Peace for the said Island, on Wednes-
day the 28th of June 1710.*

TH·E said Deponent, being duly
sworn on the Holy *Evangelists* of
Almighty God, deposeth and saith, That
the within-written Deposition, with the
Original, now remaining in the Secreta-
ries Office of this Island, and finds it to
be a true Copy, according to the best of
his Knowledge.

*Sworn before us, (Mr.
Nevin, and several
of the Complainants
against the General
being present)*

John Booth.

Edw. Byam,
Nath. Crump.

A N T E G O A.

A N T E G O A.

The Deposition of Caleb Webb, of the Island aforesaid, Silversmith, and Will. Moss of the same Island, Taylor, taken before his Excellency Daniel Parke, Esq; Captain-General and Governor in Chief in and over all her Majesty's Leeward Caribbee Islands in America, the 13th Day of September 1707.

W H O, being duly examin'd and sworn on the Holy *Evangelists* of Almighty God, do declare as follows: First, the said *Caleb Webb* doth declare, That Yesterday in the Afternoon, between three and four of the Clock, he came Home to his Lodging at Mr. *John Wright's*, of the same Island, Gent. where he saw one Mr. *Sawyer* of *Virginia*, with his Hair wet; whereupon he ask'd him, *What was the Matter?* To which Mr. *Sawyer* answer'd, *That he had been at Mr. Lasher's; and that Mr. Chester had thrown a Tankard of Punch at him:* And farther the said *Caleb Webb* doth say, That this Morning he heard the said *Sawyer* say, *His Head did ach, and that he had rather had a Cut than a Bruise:* And the said *Webb* doth likewise say, *That this Afternoon, about two or three a-Clock, being in Company with the said Sawyer,*

Sawyer, and coming to Town from their Lodgings, they met with a small Shower of Rain; and to shelter themselves from it, step'd into the aforesaid Moss's House, where Mr. Sawyer sat down on a Chair, and in a little Time fainted, and fell down; and in a very little Space after dy'd: And the said Will. Moss doth say, that (as the said Caleb Webb hath said) This afternoon there came into his House the aforesaid Mr. Sawyer and Mr. Webb, to shelter themselves from a Shower of Rain, and that while the said Sawyer was there sitting on the aforesaid Chair, he fainted away, fell down, and in a little Time after dy'd: And farther both these Deponents do say, That they did not perceive when Mr. Sawyer fainted away, that it was of a Convulsion Fit, but that they did see him foam very much at the Mouth; and that the Blood run both out of his Mouth and Nose; and the said Caleb Webb did wipe off the same with the Napkin which he now produceth to his Excellency, and doth still keep. And farther neither of these Deponents do say.

Caleb Webb,
Will. Moss.

Sworn

Sworn before me the Day and Year first mention'd, (Edward Byam, Esq; one of the Council, and Samuel Wattkins, Esq; Chief Justice of this Island, being both present at the same Time)

Daniel Parke.

Vera Copia Exam'
John Booth.

The Deposition of John Booth, of the Island aforesaid, taken before the Hon. Col. Edward Byam, and the Worshipful Nathaniel Crump, Esqs; Justices of the Peace for the said Island, on Wednesday the 23d of June 1710.

THIS Deponent, being duly sworn on the Holy *Evangelists* of Almighty God, deposeth and saith, That the within Deposition is a true Copy of the Record now in the Secretary's Office of this Island, according to the best of his Knowledge, having carefully examin'd the same with the Original.

Sworn before us, (Mr. Nevin, and several of the Complainants being present)

John Booth.

Edw. Byam,
Nath. Crump.

Having

Having now, I think, sufficiently expos'd this Scene of Iniquity to the View of the World, and, I hope, said what was needful to convince the Unprejudic'd of the Falsities whereof they might have been prepossess'd, I shall here have done with it, unless call'd upon, by any future Objections, to a farther Justification: In such Case, I must, as the Lawyers do, save to my self both now, and at all Times to come, the Benefit and Advantage of Exception; and replying to the many Uncertainties, Insufficiencies, &c. and, for the present, in Discharge of my Promise, conclude with the following List, of as many as I can call to Mind, of the honest Gentlemen of *Antegoa*, who were Friends to Justice, and as such to Col. *Parke*; some of whom gave signal Proofs of their Loyalty at the Time of the Defection and Rebellion, and were then intirely in the Interest of the Government.

If I have omitted (as I am apprehensive I must) the Mention of any worthy Person here, let him be assur'd, 'twas thro' Forgetfulness, and to that be it attributed. But if any fickle False-Brother has pass'd in the Crowd, I decline his Thanks,
the

the Honour done him being inadvertently,
and more than I intended.

*The Hon. Lieut. Gen. Will. Mathew,
The Hon. John Yeamans, Esq; late
Lieutenant-Governor, &c.*

Col. John Hamilton,	Mr. Thomas Rome,
Col. George Gamble,	Mr. Timothy St. John,
Col. William Byam,	Capt. John Haddon,
Col. Thomas Morris,	Mr. Thomas Turnor,
Col. Richard Oliver,	Maj. James Nisbitt,
Col. Francis Rogers,	Capt. Edward Taylor,
Col. Samuel Parry,	Mr. Edward Morgon,
Col. Thomas Sawcolt,	Mr. John Hoskins,
Maj. Samuel Byam,	Mr. Samuel Proctor,
Col. Jerem. Blizzard,	Mr. Thomas Jackson,
Maj. John Wickham,	Mr. Ja. Fayerweather,
Capt. James Porter,	Mr. Caleb Lasber,
Capt. Joseph French,	Mr. William Martin,
Rich. Buckeridge, Esq;	Mr. Cutbbert Black,
John Brett, Esq;	Mr. James Blundell,
Capt. Nath. Humphrys	Mr. James Ayres,
Maj. Isaac Royall,	Mr. Col. Mac Mahon,
Capt. Christ. Knight,	Mr. Giles Blizzard,
Capt. John Roach,	Mr. George Napper,
Mr. Anth. Monteyro,	Mr. Duncan Dee,
Capt. Cæsar Rodeney,	Mr. Leo. Burroughs,
The Reverend Mr.	Mr. David Guillen,
Frederick Woodside,	Mr. Jo. Chamberlain,
Mr. Dan. Rosengrave,	Will. Yeamans, Esq;
	F f Capt.

Capt. J. Bermingham,	Mr. Jos. Buckthorn,
Mr. Luke Walsh,	The Rev. Mr. John
Mr. John Parry,	Buxton,
Capt. William Grear,	Capt. Robert Weir,
Dr. Francis Pouch,	Mr. John Wright,
Dr. Gouffe Bonnin,	Mr. John Reynolds,
Capt. Henry Beaulieu,	Mr. Roger Wattson,
Mr. Jonas Langford,	Col. Main Sweet,
Mr. Michael Ayon,	Maj. Philleman Bird,
Capt. Philip Walsh,	Mr. Christop. Stoodly,
Lieut. Col. Thomas	Capt. Abra. Redwood,
Newel,	Mr. John Barbotain,
Maj. Peter Buor,	Capt. Thomas Wise,
Col. Benj. Forrens,	Capt. Richard Ash,
Capt. Robert Jackson,	Mr. Philip Abraham,
Capt. Phil. Everard,	Capt. John Roe,
Mr. Ezekiel Everist,	Mr. Jonas Langford,
Mr. Hump. Sheppard,	Jun.
Ens. Charles Lyndon,	Mr. Charles Daly,
Lieut. Richard Wor-	Mr. Benj. Wickham,
thington,	Mr. Nath. Wickham,
Mr. Edward Mann,	Mr. Rich. Meynel,
Mr. John Greenway,	Mr. Anthony Faby,
Tho. Gateward, Esq;	Capt. Charles Cook,
Mr. Richard Fordain,	Capt. Will. Franklyn,
Mr. John Decoster,	Capt. John Hugbue,
Mr. Henry Norton,	Mr. John Smith,
Mr. James Godsel,	Herbert Pember, Esq;
Mr. Mark Kirwan,	John Brady, Esq;
Mr. Matth. Berming-	Mr. Daniel Hobart,
ham,	Capt. Robert Porter,
Mr. Robert Foyce,	Dr. John Vincens,
	Mr.

Mr. Samuel Hughes,	Mr. Hazael Reynolds,
Mr. Alex. Callman,	Col. Thomas Long,
Mr. George Salter,	Mr. Rich. Oglethorp,
Mr. Dennis Mackle-	John Lucas, Esq;
more,	Mr. Peter Savoret,
Mr. Will. Macklemore,	Mr. John Brotherson,
Mr. Walter Shelly,	Mr. Francis Duplessy,
Mr. John Blunden, Ju.	Mr. Joseph Monteyre,
Mr. Nicholas Symon,	Capt. John Kenny,
Mr. James Robinson,	Laurence Crabb, Esq;
Mr. Hen. Norton, Jun.	Mr. Rich. Cary,
Mr. Rich. Sharp,	Mr. Will. Barclay, Sur.
Mr. John Greenway,	Mr. Simon Smith.

F I N I S.



E R R A T A.

PAge 2, line 7, for 1716, read 1706; p. 53, in the Marginal Note, f. Feb. r. December; p. 60, l. 25, f. a few, r. the few; p. 65, l. 18, f. Cockran, r. Cochran; p. 87, Col. 2 in the List of Names, dele Joseph Adams; p. 89, Col. 2, dele John Mobson; p. 98, l. 6, f. ingrateful, r. ungrateful; p. 133, l. 1, f. unjustiable, r. unjustifiable; p. 139, l. 20, f. 1717, r. 1707, ib. l. 23, r. 1707; p. 160, l. 16, f. 1717, r. 1707; p. 164, the last Line, f. of, r. Island; p. 197, in the Marginal Note, dele Mr. p. 249, l. 1, after a, add Member of the Council; p. 256, l. 22, f. you, r. your; p. 259, l. 2, f. their, r. the; ib. l. 4, f. Walch, r. Walsh; p. 321, l. 4, add 1708; p. 371, l. 19, f. him, r. them; f. them, r. the; p. 416, l. 20, f. 1704, r. 1709.

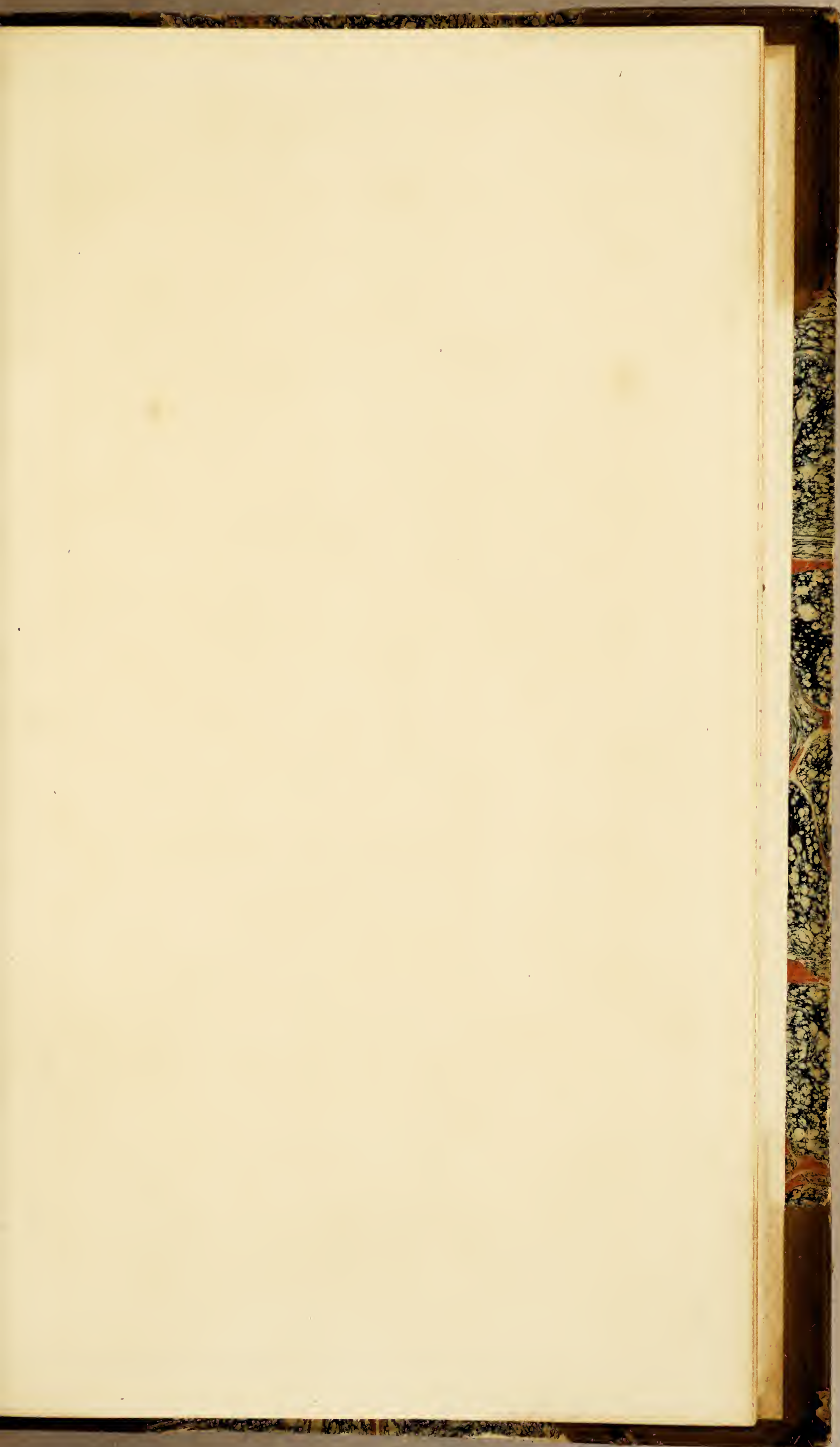
Handwritten text in a cursive script, likely a letter or a page from a manuscript. The text is written in a dark ink and is somewhat faded. It appears to be a continuous paragraph of text.

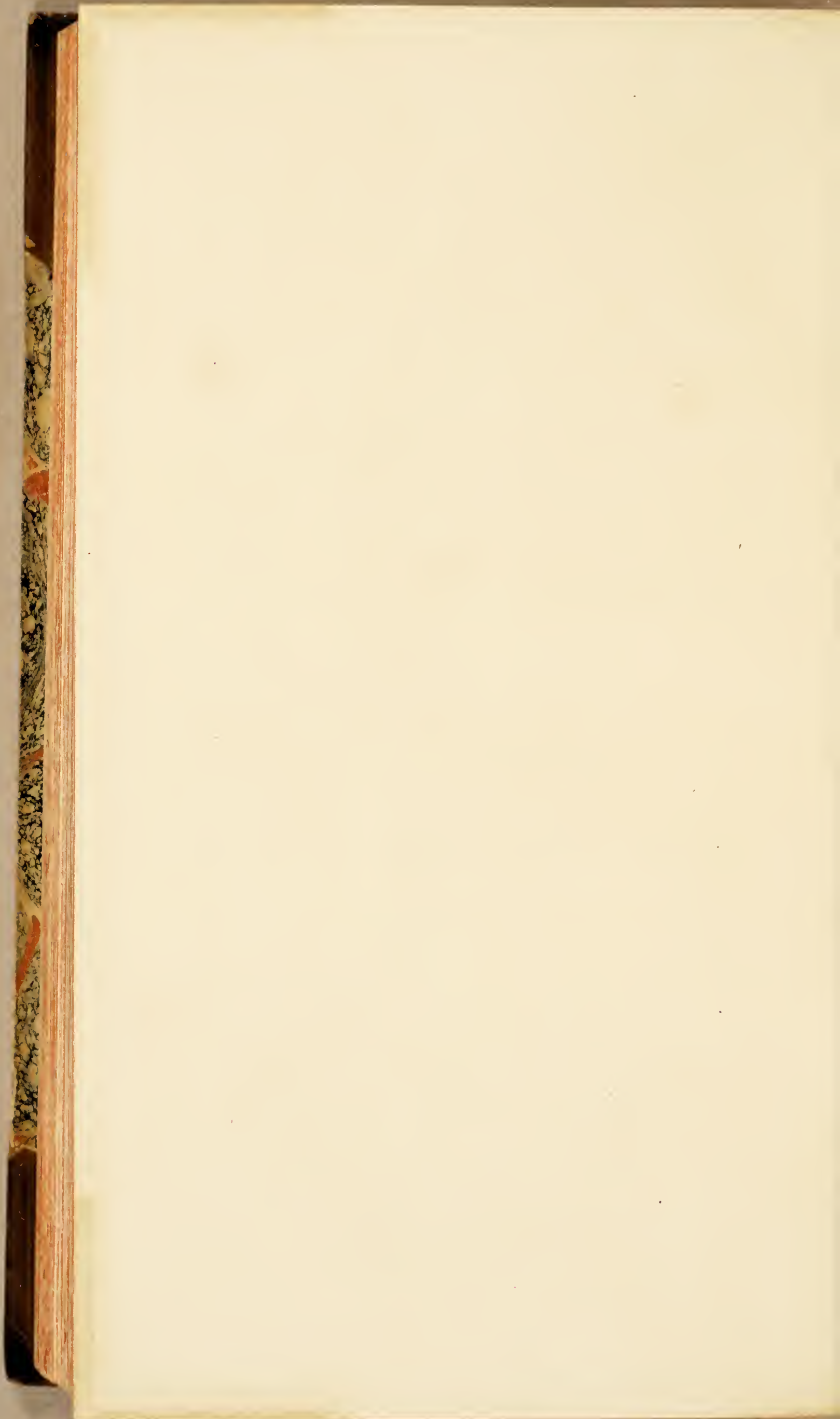
Handwritten text, possibly a signature or a heading, centered on the page.

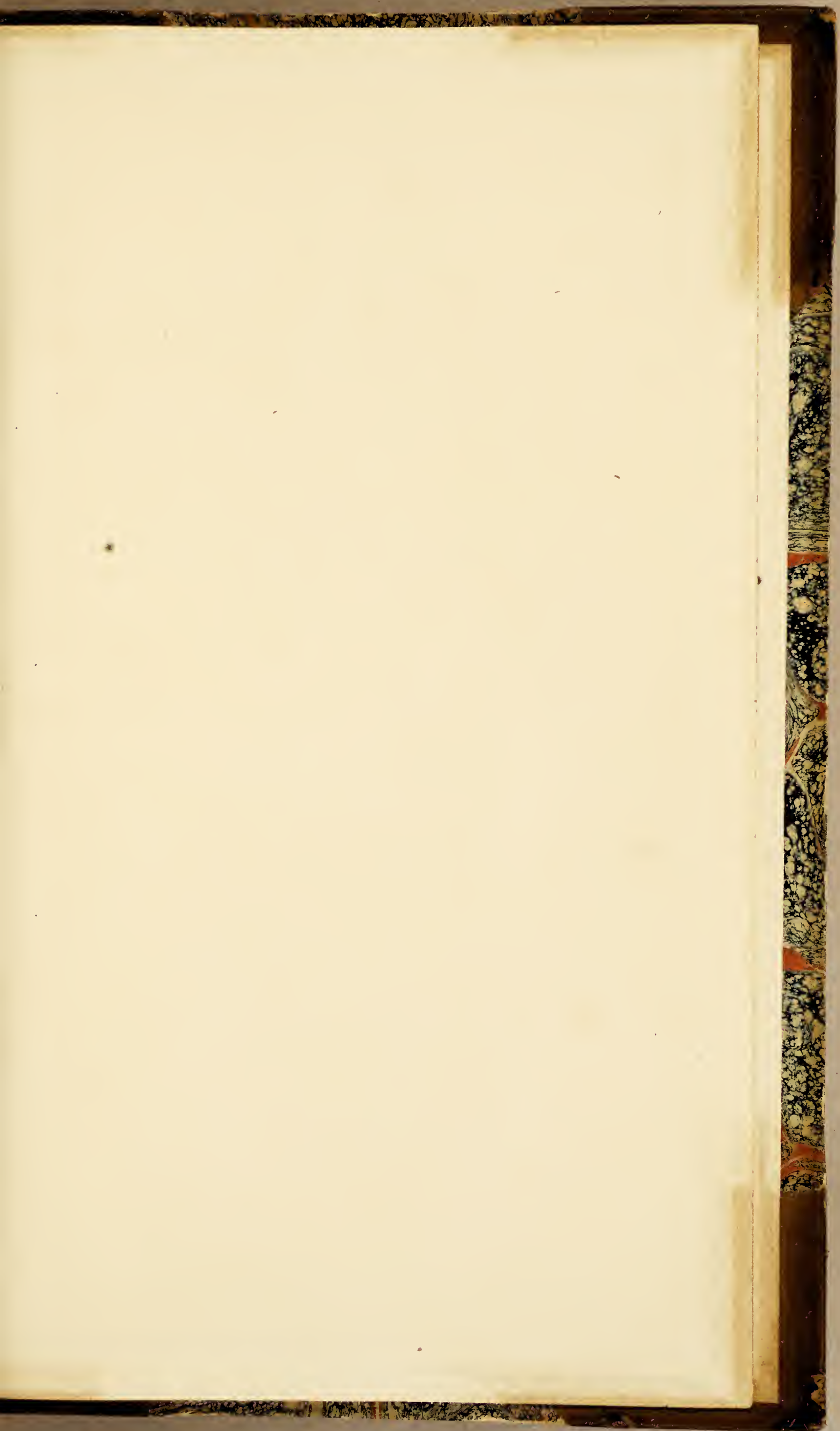
Handwritten text, possibly a signature or a heading, centered on the page.

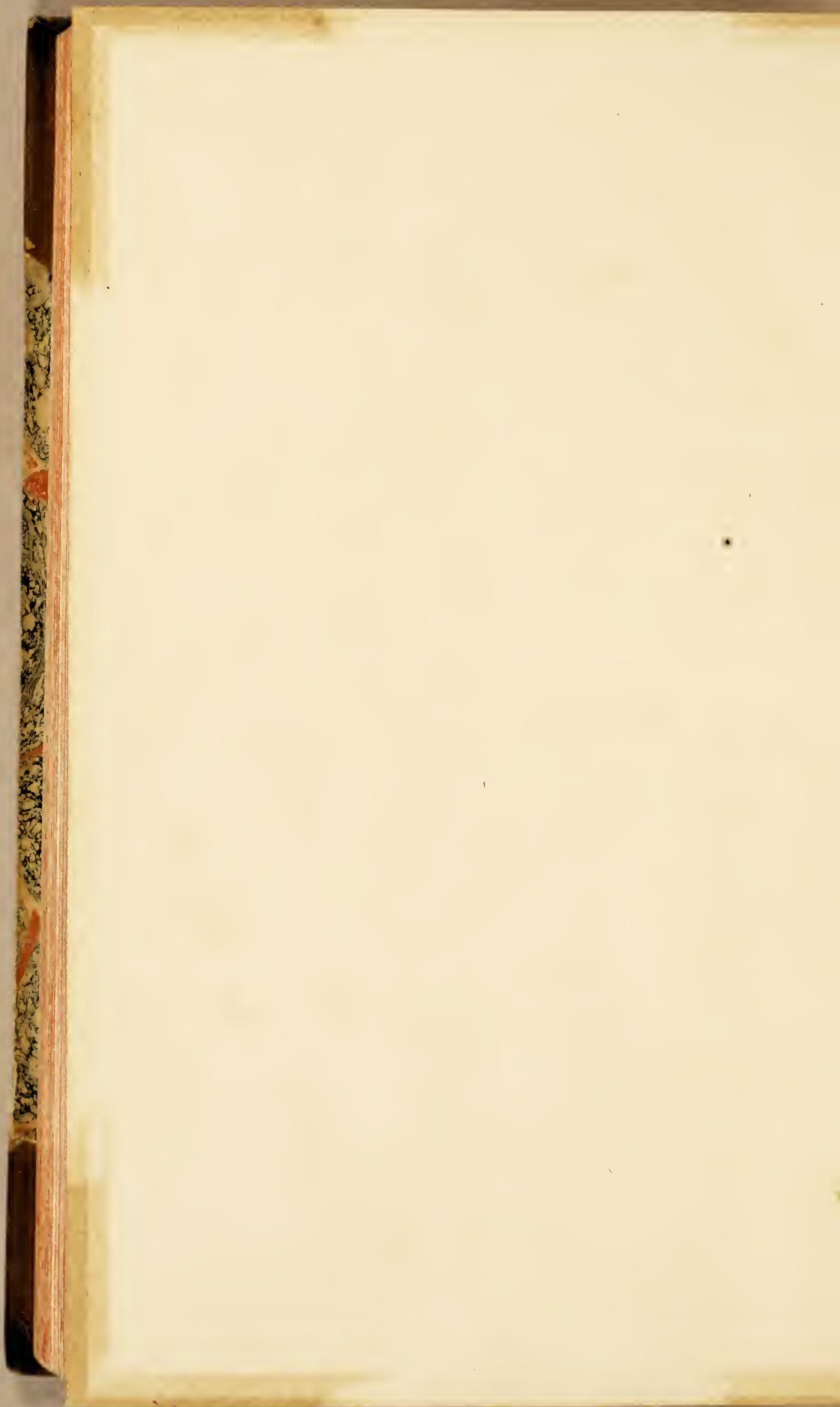
Handwritten text, possibly a signature or a heading, centered on the page.

Handwritten text in a cursive script, likely a letter or a page from a manuscript. The text is written in a dark ink and is somewhat faded. It appears to be a continuous paragraph of text.









D717
F874h

